

WITH PAIN COMES LOVE

.

.

S02E01

Dinner with the newly founded family went well, it was going great until my ass of a sperm donor decided to get into my business. Well step mommy and I were talking about the possibility of me studying abroad and she was excited for me, she advised me to follow my dreams and that if Melo really loves me like he says he does then he won't stand in my way of reaching my goals. She also said something about how not all of us as fortunate as he is to be born into a legacy, so her suggestion was that I don't even think twice if given the opportunity, sperm donor walked in as we were still talking and told me that Melo wasn't right for me, he didn't go to church, what kind of boyfriend is he and pretty much anything to piss me off and make me tell him his news. Who was he to judge anyway? He only met me 2 months ago and he thinks he can dictate my life? Nah fam you got to be a father first for you to earn that right of dictating my life and who I date and not date. Besides, I don't even attend his church... I'm sorry but I don't trust it, what if he's those from pastors? or snake pastor? Or the grass pastor? I have trust issues where church is concerned. These "Christians" are too judgy for me so no thanks. No offense to any Christians but this just my opinion and the way I feel. But I do go to church... sometimes. anyway back to my dad, he and I were probably not going to get along with this rate he was going on. The next day I was meeting up with Asemahle in town, well she was fetching Melo's card from Kate at the clinic and driving her to her place. Ase suggested that we go together to meet Kate... personally I think she just wants drama but I'm a drama free person. I got inside her car and we drove off.

Her: so how was dinner?

Me: well the parents suggested that I take the scholarship

Ledi and Asemahle told me to take the scholarship without thinking twice. But they also said to talk to Melo about it too just so this doesn't affect our relationship but let's be realistic... one way or the other it was going to affect our relationship. yes, we love each other but I don't think our love is strong enough to survive this. As much as Melo is graduating this year but he is also furthering his studies so what are the chances of him moving with me? Even if I come back for holidays, how do I know that he will be 100% committed to me? we've only been together for 3 months... chances are that he and I were probably not even meant to be anyway. I'm not doubting him but I am doubting our relationship a little... shoot me! we all have a little doubt where long distance relationship is concerned ok?!

Her: but?

Me: I have a life here... To just up and leave everything behind

Her: talk to your mom and here what she has to say about it

Me: it's not her I'm worried about. It's Melo

Her: Melo is a big boy. He wouldn't dare stand in your way to a bright future

Me: I understand that much... we kind of spoke about it this morning but what about our relationship?

Her: I don't get why you so worried about it. You two love each other

Me: can Melo survive a year without sex?

Her: whoa... There are holidays in between mos

Me: of which I might be working in some of them...

Her: and this is why I was single. Relationships are too complicated!

Me: tell me about it

Her: I believe in you and my brother. You guys are going to make it work! I just know you will

I nodded... I hope we will. I don't want to lose him. Not like this. We drove to Marie Stopes and Asemahle called Kate who walked out looking fine, well she looked like she had been crying. She got inside the car and greeted then kept quiet.

Me: you ok?

Her: yep

Ase: how'd it go?

Her: I'm not pregnant anymore if that's what you asking

Ase: honey you are in no position to be giving me attitude in my car! Maybe my brother goes with it but I don't! I didn't ask you to get rid of your child so calm your tits

I just kept quiet not knowing what to say. Kate apologised and gave me Melo's card and that was the last we heard from her.

Me: isn't Melo's card supposed to have his signature?

And I'm asking this because it was signed "A. Bess"

Ase: of cause it should have his signature... what do you mean?

Me: it's signed A. Bess

Ase: Shiiit!

She said hitting the steering wheel in frustration.

Me: what?

Her: that's mom's credit card.

Me: shiit!

Her: mom is going to kill me.

Me: how did you not see it?

Her: I thought I gave her Melo's card. They all look the same.

Me: does it report?

Her: she's Amahle Bess. Of cause it reports EVERYTHING!

She seemed frustrated. This whole time Kate was quiet. How did she not notice the card at least? I mean you can't take a card from someone and not look at it right? At least that's what I do. We dropped Kate off and drove to her home in silence. I've seen people panic over tests and stuff but this was new even for me. Asemahle is always chilled but not this time around. We got to her home and she parked her car and got off while I followed behind her like a lost puppy. We weren't even inside when Mrs Bess stood next to the kitchen counter clearly mad about something so it reported to her after all. Shiit was about to go down!

Ama: so which one if you got an abortion?

We looked at each other. Mrs Bess was fuming; I have never seen her like this before. She looked like she was ready for war.

Mom: ANSWER ME DAMMIT!

She roared startling both of us in the process.

Ase: mom please just calm down. I can explain

Her: DON'T TELL ME TO CALM DOWN ASEMAHLE!

She shouted again. Where was Melokuhle??? This was his mess and Asemahle cannot take the fall for him, not with this

Mom: Start talking. Both of you before I beat the hell out of you!

That almost made me laugh but she was serious. Mrs Bess was more or less the same height as her daughter and me... try picture someone that short hitting you... well she was not that short but just imagine someone your height looking as cute as her hitting you... very funny sight if you ask me.

Me: none of us had an abortion.

Ase: I went to get a loop

Mom: do I look like an idiot to you two? A loop is not 1.3 something... no contraceptive costs that much. Especially not at Marie Stopes. You have a medical aid for that! Now tell me the truth.

Where the hell was Melokuhle? This is all on him! Why wasn't he here to defend us?

"they didn't do anything mom"

Melo said standing by the doorway. Took him long enough. Mrs Bess was looking at Melo and we were looking at them. Ase shook her head. Iyana walked in after Melo. I felt like I was in the music video of trapped in the closet by R-Kelly. The tension in that kitchen was too much.

Mom: what are you talking about Melokuhle

Him: I've been trying to explain to you for the past 15 minutes that none of them went there but you refuse to listen

Mom: I'm not stupid. You've always stuck up for your sister a...

Him: Kate had an abortion

Melo just blurted it out. I mean even I wasn't ready for that one, yes I knew but I thought he was going to make up some lie or something... anything really but nope. He gave it to her straight up. Mrs Bess threw a hot slap at Melo.

Mom: Melokuhle follow me

We all just stood there pretty much asking ourselves what just happened. We were all just standing there as statues. Mrs Bess was PISSED! I cannot stress this enough. Ok maybe it's because I have never seen her like that before, I didn't even think she was capable really. I was worried about Melo... but then again he's her son and they have a great relationship going on so chances are they will be over this in minutes... or at least that's what I'm hoping for. At this point I'm just scared for my boyfriend. Even he can't charm his way out of this one

Yana: can someone explain to me what just happened?

I just froze there waiting for Asemahle to tell her sister what actually happened but Miss Bess took a glass and poured herself some water.

Yana: is any of you going to answer me?

Ase: Melo just blurted it out that Kate was pregnant and your mother just slapped him

Iya: you know that's not what I'm asking

Me: Ase mistakenly gave Kate her mother's credit card

Iya: apart from that, this was never going to stay hidden forever. How could you guys even let this happen?

We both looked at her astonished. What was she referring to again?

Ase: excuse me huh?

Iya: you know what I went through when I lost my baby. How could you support this Asemahle?

Ase: it was not my choice to make. My womb has never carried anything. My vagina doesn't even know what a dick feels like. I'm not the one who got pregnant here it was Kate, I'm not the one who said she should get an abortion, she did so if you looking for anyone to point fingers at... point them at Kate because nothing Melo or I said got her to change her mind

Iya: but you gave her money to do it so you just as guilty

Ase: I will not be shouted for Kate having unprotected sex and not knowing that contraceptives exist. I didn't give her the money, your brother did. I was nothing but a messenger here so if you looking for guilty people, start with your brother and his ex-girlfriend

She then stormed out and left me standing there with Iyana. Yana and I aren't friends or whatsoever so we don't really have anything to talk about... all we ever talk about is me but not this time because judging by the look she gave me; I was just as guilty as the rest of them. I poured myself a glass of water before pouring Asemahle hers and then headed to her room. I found her sitting on the bed with her legs crossed and her elbows resting between her thighs, her face buried between her hands.

Me: hey.

She looked up

Her: I'm sorry you had to go through that. Mom was out of line

Me: she's mad... who could blame her

Her: mom once had a miscarriage, she was on her way to my uncle's graduation when the plane she was in crashed, killing my dad's parents. She's a bit sensitive to this whole matter really

I nodded. Well as much as it's something that happened a very long time ago, it was still available online but it didn't mention the miscarriage part though. I don't blame her for getting mad shame, after what she and her daughter have been through... who would? There are people out there dying to have kids yet you find people who don't want them... it's a crazy weird messed up world that we live in.

Me: I'm so sorry to hear that

Her: yeah it sucks really. I've never seen mom that pissed

Me: you telling me

Her: this is all my fault. Had I not switched the cards up then she wouldn't have found out

Me: this is not your fault, you didn't know and Kate should have looked at the card too

Her: but she didn't

Me: this is not your fault. You can't go down for this

Her: I can't believe mom would think that of us. How dumb would we be though to use her credit card instead of mine or Melo's?

Me: why was her credit card with you anyway?

Her: ever since Amsterdam. I was the one to book our flight tickets and so I forgot to give it to her and she hasn't asked for it. When I met up with Kate, mom's card was in the small pocket of my handbag, together with Melo's card so without looking I gave Kate the wrong card with the wrong pin... seeing that the transaction didn't fail, I guess their pins are the same

Me: wow their relationship is stronger than I had thought

Her: true but they the same because mom uses Melo's card when she can't find hers so hence they have the same pins

Me: right...

She was talking but her mind wasn't here, she was as worried about him as I was. You can never be too sure with an angry black woman ey. And right now? Mrs Bess was one.

.

.

<3

[10/15, 19:25] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E02 - Melo

I've seen mom mad but this was nothing like the other times. This time around she was probably going to kill me and get rid of my body, with the kind of money she has... I'm pretty sure she wouldn't struggle ey. one thing I'm sure of was that she didn't hate me, I think she was disappointed in me and for taking matters into my own hands when I could have come to her. That's how she raised us anyway. If you have a problem that you can't deal with your own, then you come to her or dad. I tried to explain to her but mom wouldn't listen, she didn't want to hear anything because according to her I'm always sticking up for my twin. Mom is stubborn and when she gets like this you sit and listen. When I asked what was up she threw me her phone which was on messages with a text reporting that a certain amount was used at Marie Stopes.

Asemahle has really fucked me up this time around! How could she give Kate the wrong card? I followed mom to the guest room here downstairs limping. The minute I walked in she slapped me and I held my cheek, it was evident that she was hurt and mad.

Her: Abortion Melokuhle?

Me: mom I can explain

She slapped me again.

Her: what is it that your father and I don't do for you huh?

I kept quiet. I wanted to respond but then how certain was I that I wasn't going to get another slap? She sat down and looked up at me standing by the door. She patted the bed next to her. I limped to sit next to her.

Her: I would have preferred hearing you tell me that the money went to alcohol or drugs or something. but this Melokuhle? This is too much even for you.

Me: mom I'm sorry

Her: why Melokuhle?

I shrugged her.

Her: don't give me that! You know very well that we could have supported you and Kate here. We could have provided that baby with everything it was going to need. I would have taken care of it for you until you can do it yourself. Why didn't you come to me huh?

Maybe because I was scared to see the disappointment on your face maybe.

Her: ANSWER ME DAMMIT!

Me: Mom I asked Kate not to go through with it, I begged her not to do it but she wanted to. Kate said she couldn't afford bringing an unwanted child into this world especially with the situation she is from. She wouldn't be able to stand the disappointment on her mother and grandmother's face

Her: she couldn't afford a child? Melokuhle you are the son of the country's richest man. What do you mean she couldn't afford the child? You know what I'm hearing right now, excuses and nothing more! You gave her your card well my card in this case to go through with it. for someone who begged her you sure encouraged her to go through with it that's for sure

Me: I didn't know what to do mom

Her: I'm your mother. You were supposed to talk to me, you always used to be able to talk to me when something was troubling you. What happened? What was different this time around? And don't tell me about disappointment! This is worse than disappointment Melokuhle.

She was crying which made me tear up to. I hated disappointing the one person who's had my back since day one and will have it till my last breath. I've really done it this time.

Her: if you weren't injured already I'd probably would have hit you with a broom right now and knock some sense into you but I'm not that kind of person. I wash my hands off you!

With that she got up and walked out. You know you've really screwed up when your parent says that. I sat there not knowing what to do with myself. I hated me right now. I'll never forget mom's look. The anger and disappointment is none like I've seen before. I sat there with my face buried in my hands. I heard the door open.

"hey you ok?"

I looked up and it was big sister. She kneeled in front of me and she wiped my tears that were running down my cheeks.

Me: she hates me

Her: she doesn't hate you. She just didn't expect this from you. I also didn't expect it but we all make mistakes

Me: I know I've disappointed you guys. All of you

Her: at the end of the day it was not your final decision to make, it was hers. Mom will come around

I gave a faint chuckle. I know my mother; this she will never forgive me for.

Her: I can always call Yaya for you, she's in Asemahle's room

I looked at her and nodded. I needed her. She hugged me and then got up and walked out of the room. A while later Yaya's perfume filled my room, she smelled so good. So sweet. She got on top of me as I sat on the edge of the bed. I wrapped my hands around her ass as she wrapped hers around my neck. She didn't say anything and neither did I for what seemed like 30 minutes.

.

.

-Amahle

I was hurt, crushed really. This was the last thing I would expect from Melo. On my way upstairs I bumped into Yana going down, she didn't say anything and neither did I. I got to my room and just sat down by the door. How could Melo do something like this? how could he support this? Melo is turning 21 this year, he is old enough. he is graduating and he has a job at his father's company. I don't understand how he could allow something like this to happen. This boy is financially stable more than I was when I was his age, by this I mean my parents left money for them and so did Damon's parents so basically he did not need a job for the next three to five

years really. I don't get why he would allow Kate to go through with this and I am pretty sure that this pregnancy wouldn't have come between him and Yandiswa. That girl was smart, she was a real woman and I know that she could have handled this properly because she loves my son. I don't get Kate's excuses really; I mean if Aya's parents could forgive her then surely her parents would too. yes, people are different but a mother's love for their child is like that of God. Kids will always be kids, they will make mistakes along the way but at the end of the day they will always need their parents and as a parent your duty is to understand that and welcome them home with open arms because they are yours to take care of and to teach about life. Kind of like the prodigal son in the bible. We all go astray at some point but we know that there's no place better than home. As I was sitting there by the door the tab rang, well my calls from my phone are diverted to the tab and seeing that my phone was probably downstairs in the lounge, the call was diverted. I gathered all the little strength I had in me to go and answer it. it was my husband. I swear that this guy knows when I'm not ok, his timing is always impeccable. I answered it.

//Him: hey honey

Me: uhhm hey babe

Him: is everything ok?

I nodded as though he could see me. stupid right? I know but I didn't want to give it away by talking now.

Him: don't tell me you just nodded. Amahle what's going on?

See what I mean? He knows me like the back of his hand.

Me: nothing babe.

I want to tell Damon about this but it's not my news to tell and I'm worried that he might cripple Melo. Damon is nothing like me, he saw what the miscarriage Iyana went through did to her so for Derrick to give this girl money for abortion... to him that's just as bad.

Him: seeing that you don't want to tell me this over the phone, I'm on my way then

Me: you don't have to come back babe. Everything is fine

Him: I know you Amahle. Something is wrong and you don't want to tell me. is it one of the kids?

I kept quiet.

Him: see you in 30 minutes//

He didn't even wait for my response before cutting the call on me. I threw the tab on the bed. This was the last thing I needed right now. Iyana walked in with a glass of water.

Her: here you going.

I took the glass

Me: thanks.

I gulped it at one go and sat down, she joined me on the bed and sat next me.

Her: there was nothing he could have done mom

I looked at her about to respond before she cut me off

Her: please let me finish. At the end of the day it was Kate's final decision and nothing he says or do could have stopped her from this. we don't know the whole story for us to judge him mom. he is hurting here, he lost his first born the last thing we should be doing is turning our backs against him here. Yes, he gave her money to go through with it but he didn't have a choice here, what if Kate threatened him or something?

Ok maybe Iyana had a point but what could Kate possibly threaten Derrick with? he was never supposed to pregnant her in the first place. I don't care how excited they were but the pregnancy was not supposed to happen. Melo is not ready for a baby, especially with the life he leads.

Me: your father is on his way

Her: you told him?

Me: of cause not but you know your father, I can't even pretend with him

Her: dad won't understand mom. Dad is going to murder Melo

"why would I murder Melo?"

We both turned around and looked at Damon walking in taking his tie off and putting his bag on the floor by the door. Iya and I looked at each other.

Me: it's nothing babe.

I said getting up to hug him but I wasn't convincing. He broke the hug.

Him: so is anyone going to tell me what's going on?

Her: Kate miscarried Derrick's child

She blurted it out. It was either that or the truth and the truth is the last thing my husband needs to hear right now. Yana and her siblings have always been good at lying to Dae, I was never really easy to trick or lie to... maybe it's because some of their lies were planned with me but as for me, couldn't lie to my husband like the kids could. They were convincing.

Him: is she ok?

Her: she's at her home at the moment so we don't know really

I looked at Yana. Trust my kids to stand up for one another.

Him: you should probably send her flowers or something. how's Melo taking it?

Me: he's with Yandiswa at the moment

Him: he needs her. I'll go check on him later on

He walked out to the bathroom. Thank God for Iyana or else I was not going to be able to do this with Damon. I sighed in relief

Her: don't tell him mom... please!

I nodded

Her: I'll talk to Melo. Dad can't know this, as for the message on your phone you'll say she went to get her womb cleaned

Me: I swear to God you guys went to school for lying

She laughed at me and walked out probably to fill Melo in on this lie of ours, it was ours now. I got into the bathroom and my husband was in the shower. I took off my clothes and joined him. he turned around to kiss me.

Him: you ok?

Me: I am now

Even after 20 years, looking at my husband's naked body still sent chills down my spine. Damon Bess matured like fine wine. He kept in shape, probably the most sexiest 40-something year old I have ever met. He was in good shape for someone his age. I was looking at his D drooling.

Him: eyes up here

I giggled and he laughed at me

Him: you such a pervert!

He said grabbing my ass making me wet same time. He picked me up and pinned me to the wall and then started kissing me slowly and passionately. This was just what I needed right now. My husband and I have always been sexually active, age didn't change anything and neither did having children. I don't understand why people blame the kids for their lack of intimacy really. We had mind blowing shower sex and from there we took it to the bedroom and you can imagine what happened from there on.

.

.

-Melo

Yaya and I broke the moment and got in Bed and cuddled. None of us had said anything to each

other from the minute she walked in to now. if I didn't know better I would say she had something on her mind either than this but Yaya will talk when she is ready to.

Me: you ok?

Her: yeah I'm fine

Me: you sure?

She was about to respond when we were disturbed by a knock

Me: come in

Iyana walked in and sat at the edge of the bed.

Her: you two are cosy and cute

Yaya giggled.

Her: well dad just got home... mom didn't say anything and neither did I. We told him that Kate had a miscarriage, better keep up with the lie or risk dad murdering you

Me: thanks sis

Her: next time talk to us before you make such decisions. Yaya please don't get pregnant yet

We both chuckled

Me: she's on birth control

Yaya gave me a look, that "seriously" look and I just smiled at her. she never told me not to mention it

Yana: anyway I have to go. See you later. Bye guys

Us: bye

With that Yana walked out and Yaya hit my shoulder, more like she shoved it

Me: OUCH!

Her: you didn't have to tell your sister that

Me: sorry... geeez

Her: whatever

Me: oh... kay

I pulled her to me, she tried fighting me but eventually she gave in and we cuddled. She told me what happened at the dinner and what her father actually said that pissed her off and then she

told me that her favourite artist was in Joburg and that her work was being showcased at his show

Me: so you the lucky student?

Her: yep...

Me: why does it sound like there's more to this than you letting on?

Her: I might get a scholarship to study abroad

.

.

<3

[10/15, 19:26] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E03

He looked at me probably waiting me to continue or say I was joking or something but really I had nothing more to say. I didn't mean to drop this kind of bomb on him but it's no point dragging this for long. He deserves to know.

Him: so where would that leave our relationship?

Me: what do you mean Melo?

What did he mean?

Him: you talking about moving across the world Yandiswa. Where would that leave us? Yesterday when you asked me about working abroad, is this what you were talking about?

Me: I need you to understand and put yourself in my shoes here a...

Him: it's not fair Yandiswa. I just got you and now I'm supposed to just watch you take off? I cannot lose you Yandiswa. I don't want to

I got on top of him and cupped his face.

Me: you not going to lose me, especially over this. this will be good for my career and it will get me the right exposure I need for future purposes.

Him: then why does it feel like I'm going to lose you

Me: you will never lose me Melokuhle.

Him: that's exactly how the relationship ends

Me: so what? You don't trust that we can make this work?

I was a little hurt that he thought this little of our relationship. I mean I believe we can make it work, he should believe that we can make things work. He and I love each other and our love for each other should not be measured by distance and time. I love Melokuhle, I know it hasn't even been a year let alone 6 months but I love this guy and I can imagine a future between us. call me crazy but he is the first guy I actually see a future in, I just wish he saw the same in me.

Him: I love you Yandiswa. You know I do but this? you leaving the continent? I don't know

I got off of him. it was pretty clear where we stood with this mos.

Him: where are you going?

Me: my place. I need to breathe

Him: Yaya come on

I took my bag and everything and walked out. He was begging me not to go but I couldn't stay, Melo was being unfair! Not all of us are born privileged as him, not all of us get to have a father and mother as powerful as his parents. On my way out I bumped into Mr Bess, literally. I was holding back tears.

Me: I'm so sorry

Him: are you ok? you seem a bit shaken

Me: I'll be fine sir; I have to go

Him: you sure you ok?

Me: Yes Mr Bess I am ok. Good day

With that I walked away to through the kitchen and went out. I asked one of the drivers to drive me to my place. I didn't even feel the distance because my mind was just elsewhere. Who am I kidding? I know where my mind was, I was thinking of how selfish my boyfriend was. He kept calling and I kept ignoring, I couldn't talk to him now, I didn't want to talk to him at all. He parked outside my gate and I thanked him and went inside. I found Ledi in the kitchen making something to eat.

Her: I didn't think you were coming back

I put my bag on the floor and my phone and keys on the kitchen counter then sat on the high chairs. I couldn't respond because if I did then I would cry and I wouldn't be crying out sadness or something but it would be tears of anger and I didn't want that. I was so mad at Melo over

this. this is my future we were talking about, aint like I was even asking permission but I was telling him so that he can be prepared in case I leave.

Her: Yandi you ok?

She was standing on the other side of the counter with her face rested on her hands with her elbows on the counter looking at me.

Me: yeah

Her: what did Melo do?

Me: he thinks he's going to lose me

Her: aah that's cute

Me: he doesn't think he and I can't make this distance thing work Naledi

Tears rolled down my cheeks, the tears I had been holding back found their way out of where they belong and slid down my cheeks.

Her: Melo loves you.

Me: that's what I thought until recently. It's like he doesn't want me to succeed and be the person I aspire to be. This is going to take me places Ledi, he is supposed to support and not shut me down over this. this is my future

Her: make him understand that then

Me: he's stubborn and he won't listen

Her: Melo loves you, he almost died because you were mad at him. he risked his life here and if a guy can do all of that for you then I have no reason to doubt the way he feels about you. Make him see things the way you see them and find a way forward from there. The reason relationships die is because of miscommunication

Me: I don't know

Her: Melo has all the means to come and visit you when he can and so will you. I read this thing online about this thing you going to and I learnt that the money earned from the pieces you sell will come to you and they will also give you an allowance, a place to stay and they will buy you a ticket to go home for those long holidays.

Even I didn't know that, all I knew were the little details my lecturer told me and that was that. One would think I wasn't interested or anything like that but I only heard of this yesterday and I didn't think that such news would be available online. My phone rang, I was about to end the call when I saw Asemahle's name and picture pop up on my screen.

//Her: you left, just like that

Me: I'm sorry

Her: what's wrong? You ok?

Me: yeah I'm fine. I'm sorry I left without telling you

Her: did you and my brother have a fight?

Me: can we talk some other time

Her: I'll call you again later ok

Me: sure. Bye

Her: bye babe//

Her: just think about what I'm saying ok babe

She kissed my forehead and went back to her pots. I went through my phone and looked at the dozen missed calls from Melo, the messages begging me to call him back or to answer his calls. My phone rang while still in my hand and it was him calling. I got up and took my bag and went out answering his call.

//Him: Yandiswa where are you?

Me: I'm at my place

Him: don't ever scare me like that

Me: ok

Him: I was worried about you Yandiswa!

Me: well I'm fine Melokuhle

Him: can we talk about this please

Me: what's there to talk about, you made it pretty clear that you are against me doing something I love

Him: you know that's not true! Yandiswa I want you to go places, I love you and I will always support your hustle and do anything I can to help out and you know that!

I kept quiet

Him: Yaya I love you, maybe a little too much than I should and I am terrified of losing you Yandiswa. I know we can make this work but you can't blame me for being scared like this. I'm scared you'll meet someone better there and I'm worried we'll drift apart

Me: we won't drift apart if we don't want to. Relationships are about working together babe and

trusting in each other that we will make it work through thick and thin

Him: I want to believe that Yaya, I really do but things happen. Things we don't intend for to happen

Me: nothing will happen on my side

Him: and nothing will happen on my side. I'm in this for the long run babe

Me: you promise?

Him: do you promise?

Me: of cause I do

Him: I do too. please don't ever leave like that again

Me: don't make me leave like that too

Him: I will try not to babe. So we good?

Me: of cause we good.

Him: tell me you love me

Me: I want to hear it from you first

Him: what? You've been hearing me say it. heh yazi you almost got me in trouble for leaving like that

Me: how so?

Him: you bumped into dad when you dramatically stormed out and the old guy walked in here all concerned about Dr Gxaba's daughter and what I had done this time and then there was my sister too who came looking for you

Me: it's good to know that your family loves me

Him: don't get comfortable

I laughed at the way he said it. there was something about Melo which I never understood. I don't get why he made it so hard to be mad at him. I have tried from time and time but it never lasts 24 hours. His charm is way too much even for me.

Me: whatever babe. You love me

Him: riiight. Bye

Me: bye babe

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

There was silence.

Him: why aren't you dropping the call?

Me: why aren't you?

Him: so you won't get mad if I drop it on you now

Me: of cause not

Him: ok bye for real this time.

Me: bye babe//

After the call I was left smiling from ear to ear. This guy did things to me you guys. I took a shower and then went to join Ledi in the lounge, she was eating spaghetti and meatballs watching The Haves And Have Nots, a series by Tyler Perry. I sat next to her

Her: someone seems better

Me: we spoke and he was actually understanding

Her: told you to make him see reason

Me: I didn't have to make him see reason. He just saw it himself

Her: ncoooh you guys

Me: yeah. So where's my plate?

Her: in the microwave.

I got up to fetch it with a fork and poured some sauces then went to join her. We stayed up all night eating snacks and enjoying the drama of the first season and then we went to sleep in her room and we cuddled too. The next day I woke up and prepared us breakfast and took it to her in bed, she was all smiles and happy. I got a call from my newly founded step mother asking to meet up for lunch and then we dropped the call.

Her: and that?

Me: that was my father's wife asking me out for lunch

Her: nice, you going?

Me: I don't know. what could she and I possibly talk about?

Her: you would be surprised ey. Give her a chance

Me: so you say I should go?

Her: what do you have to lose?

I nodded and ate my food and then she went to wash the dishes while I did the bed and went to prepare for this lunch with mummy dearest. After showering I called mom and told her about the exhibition and she said she was going to be there and she was with me 100% about going to study abroad and we had a great conversation about Melo and I, we also spoke of my step mom and she told me to let my guard down and take a leap of faith with them as a family, they might not be bad people. After the 1-hour conversation with my mom, I lotioned my body and then got dressed in a simple pink dress and a sandal, took my things and called her to tell her I was done. She parked outside my place and I walked to her car, she drove a two door Benz with red leather seats. We went to have lunch in Gateway. When I was there for dinner we never really got to my studies. It was about how I grew up and where I grew up and what my mother did for a living... those little things.

Her: so what are you studying now?

Me: I take pictures or paint them... either than being a pastor's wife, what else do you do?

Her: I own a boutique in Cape Town, Joburg and here

I nodded

Her: so are you going to the art exhibition next week?

Me: yeah... I kind of got invited

Her: oh wow that is nice. I am proud of you

Me: thanks

I really didn't have much conversation with this woman and I think she picked that up.

Her: look, I know you and your father got off at the wrong foot the first time you guys met but I can assure you that he is a great man and a great father

Me: of cause you would think that. He was there for you throughout all of your pregnancies I'm sure

She chuckled, not because I said a joke but her chuckle was sarcastic

Her: what happened between your mother and your father years ago is their business and I enter nowhere because I wasn't there but this much I can tell you, he would have loved to be there for you as he has for the rest of his kids

Me: except he didn't do anything. He didn't try to contact my mother or me and you can't say we

changed addresses or states because my grandmother still lives in the very same house she did 19 years ago and also the number my grandmother used back then is a number my mom has been using for a very long time now so what's his excuse for not being there? What's his excuse for not trying?

Her: it was what was best for you and your mother

Me: don't give me that bullshit

I said rolling my eyes.

Me: there is no such thing and you know it.

I took my phone and was about to take my bag when she put her hand over mine

Her: please don't leave. I didn't mean to upset you

Me: you don't know your husband from 19 years ago

Her: but I know him from 16 years back and I can tell you this much, he has changed

Me: whatever makes you sleep at night.

Her: can we talk about something else please?

Me: I would love to but I have plans

Her: can I at least go drop you off at your plans?

Me: fine

She settled the bill and we walked out and went to her car. I asked her to stop in front of Sihle's flat. He and I had a lot to talk about, he got back last night says he has a supp. Sihle walked out to open.

Her: so is this your boyfriend

Me: now... Sihle is my friend

Her: oh

She nodded as though she disapproved but really I didn't care. Sihle greeted and she greeted back with attitude, I didn't mind her really. I just got out of her car and took my things and walked out to the Gate with Sihle

Him: and then? Who was that?

Me: the step mother. Don't mind her

Him: step mother? You have a step mother?

Me: not really... it's a long story

Him: I always have time. let's go buy something to eat.

SIhle leaved in Berea. We walked to Berea centre to buy junk and went back to his place to get stoned and talk about the drama he has missed out on while he was on holiday and I was back in Durban. I even told him about Melo getting in an accident on his way to me and a whole lot.

.

.

<3

[10/15, 19:27] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E04 – Melo

Normally I'm not as understanding but for the sake of peace I let things be because the last thing I want is us breaking up over her leaving. I mean who would celebrate at their girlfriend leaving them for lord knows how long? I mean I checked this thing out and it is legit but the problem with this thing of hers is that it means she would be gone for 3 years and I don't know how the hell I'm supposed to live with that. Yes, I can visit her and she can visit me but let's be realistic now, how often do those visits last? The problem with long distance is that in the beginning you talk every day and then start talking 3 or 4 times a week and from there you talk once or twice a week and from there you talk once a month and the cycle goes on until you two talk because you probably came across something to remind you that you still in a relationship and then shiit ends just like that. Now I'm not saying that this is what will happen with her and I but what are the odds really? Her leaving is frustrating me, its stressing me out, today I went to the doctor and he told me my pressure was up and that I was getting better but me being like this is not helping my situation. Yaya offered to drive me, mom was not on speaking terms with me unless she was asking me to pass her something or she needed something from me and that was it. that was also one of the things stressing me out. We got to the car, I had asked the doctor to remove the cast on my arm because I felt like I didn't need it and my arm didn't hurt anymore, we went back and forth about it until I threatened to sue him... its stupid really because it's his job to make sure that I am well and that I follow orders but he gave in. My arm was ok; it wasn't painful at all really. I think one could say that the x-rays were wrong because seemingly all I did was sprain it and now it was fine and back to normal. We were in the car on our way out of the hospital.

Her: you ok?

Me: yeah I'm good

Her: your doctor said your pressure was high

Me: yeah things happen babe

Her: ok... where do you want to eat?

Me: wherever we eat is fine really

She sighed and focused on the road. Honestly I had a lot on my mind because today was Wednesday which means that in two days or tomorrow she might be headed for Joburg and then a two or a week from now she might just be flying out to wherever she will be. She got in at Gateway and parked near the restaurants outside. We both got off, I headed to her side about to take her hand into mine but she didn't have none of that so I let her be. We went to panarottis and were taken to a table for two, the waitress was ouchea throwing some serious vibes with me. we got to our table and set on opposite sides, I chuckled at this girl. it was really cute but I'm over that life.

Her: Hi my name is Amy and I'll be your waitress for the day, can I get you guys anything to drink so long?

Yaya: I'll have a Bubble-gum milkshake

Me: and I'll have a bottle of Heineken please

Her: coming right up

Me: thanks Amy

With that she smiled and walked away, Yaya eyed me from her menu and went back to looking through it.

Me: something is bothering you

Her: nope... nothing

Me: you know I hate it when you like this. you haven't even left and already things are like this

Her: exactly, I haven't even left and already you flirting with the waitress

Me: what? I was just being nice geez. Can we just talk about what's really bothering you?

Her: nothing's bothering me. I'm fine

Me: really now

Her: Melo why won't you talk to me about what's bothering you. We in a relationship here but you won't even talk to me about what's stressing you out

Me: you are stressing me out Yandiswa!

Her: me?

Me: yes, you. I don't want you to leave but then me telling you that makes it seem like I'm being unfair towards you and that I don't want you to grow and do what you really love. I love that you passionate about this but I really don't want to lose you Yandiswa. I love you

She looked at me with eyes filled with tears.

Her: I thought we were over this

Me: clearly we not because it's been bothering me ever since. I can't bare it Yaya

Her: but Melo this is a great opportunity for me and us in future

Me: I get that but this is inevitable really. We can't shy away from what might happen in this period of time. we ouchea making promises to each other of we not the ones who have control over what is meant to be or not. I'm not being negative here; I'm being realistic

Her: so what are you saying really?

Me: nothing. I'm just saying that we have no control over the future, lets focus on the now and not make promises neither of us will be able to keep

Amy arrived with our drinks.

Amy: so are you guys ready to order?

I looked at Yaya who was looking down.

Me: We'll have a duo of the monsterito pizza

Her: and which flavours would you like?

Me: babe?

Yaya: whichever you choose is fine by me

Me: ok. Saucy Meat Supreme and Saucy Chicken and Mushroom please. Thank you

Her: your order will be ready in 30 minutes. Can I take these?

Yaya gave her the menu and I did the same and with that she thanked us and walked away. I got up from my side and went to sit with Yaya on her side. I hate that my girlfriend was like this because of me. this alone makes me seem like a jerk who wants to get into the next skirt I see when she leaves when actually its nothing like that because I love Yandiswa and I wouldn't dare do anything to jeopardise what she and I have. No skirt is worth it. I lifted her face up with my index finger and wiped her tears with my thumbs, lucky me she wasn't wearing any make up.

Me: you have no idea how much I love you. If I could lay my heart out for you I would so that you see that only you have it and no one will ever take it from you. I didn't mean to upset you here, I

just wanted you to see things differently from how they look

She nodded

Me: can I see that smile I love so much now?

Her: leave me alone

She said trying hard not to smile but we both know how much of a charmer I can be, eventually she gave in and smiled for me

Me: there it is

Her: Shut up and move I want to go clean my face

Me: fine

I said rolling my eyes

Me: give me a kiss first

Her: fine

She kissed my cheek with her red lips

Me: Jesus Christ! You better not have left me with these lips of yours

Her: it's my duty

With that I got up and returned to my seat and she got up and went to clean herself up. I took this time to just go through my messages and respond to a few of them until Yaya came back.

Me: took you long enough

Her: I needed to pee too. so while I was in the loo I heard our young waitress tell her friend how she would give it to you

She said laughing

Her: the things she wants to do to you...

She continued laughing making me laugh to. there's something about when someone laughs, their laughter automatically rubs off on you too

Me: seriously?

She was in stitches of laughter. Amy came with the pizza and put it on its stand, she and Yaya shared a gaze before she left us. Yaya cracked up even more

Me: what babe?

Her: so that girl was telling her friend how she can't wait to be all over you doing what pornstars do, said she would let you 50 shade her anywhere and anyhow. So her friend asks, "how big do you think he is?" that's when I came out and responded that you were big enough, I washed my hands and left them looking like they just got struck by lightning

I laughed

Me: maybe I should leave her my number then and we'll get to do the things you refuse to do

Her facial expression changed within a blink of an eye making me laugh at her. she was suddenly so serious and pouting.

Her: is that what you want? Is that what I mean who you'll be doing when I'm gone?

Me: what? NO! I'm kidding haibo Yaya

Her: it's not funny

Me: how quick you were to change. I can't remember the last time I laughed like this

She pinched me with her stiletto nails she had done for the event of this weekend

Me: OUCH!

Her: serves you right!

Me: can we just eat. I'm starving here

Her: eat with Amy

Me: but I want to eat with my Amy

I said tucking her weave behind her ear. She had weave on, it was parted in the middle but apparently you can part it three ways... or so she says. I don't know really, maybe because my sister's don't put on any weave or whatsoever because their hair is long enough. they got the hair from my father's side, yes mom has long hair; probably 14" but my sister's hair is that of a white person and the texture is rich too. they are blessed shame. As for Yaya, her hair is probably 10" long, all I know is that its long enough and she doesn't need the long weave she has on but it looks good on her that's for sure.

Her: I am not Amy

Me: jealousy looks good on you

Her: whatever! Let's just eat and leave.

We ate while chatting about stuff, she was excited about her art going to be sold at the exhibition to people from all over because apparently there was going to be people from all over attending this thing. You could just tell that she loved what she was doing because she lit up

every time she spoke of it, she was telling me about how when she gets back she wants to open an art Gallery and it will be a success. She went on to tell me that the money she gets from the pictures she sells; she will put it in her savings account so that she is able to build this gallery of hers. I was proud of her no doubt. When we were done I settled the bill and with that we drove to my home. The house was empty, meaning mom and dad were at work, Yana probably also at work and Ase was out with her friends. We went to my room and we had a steamy make out session. I kissed her side of the head as she laid on my chest trying to catch her breath, she was still on top of me.

Her: I don't think I'll be able to walk after today

I chuckled, she sounded so tired. Yaya knew how to be on top that much I can tell you. She rode me like a pornstar... as August Alsina would say.

Me: I'm curious as to where you learnt to do what you just did

her: screw you!

Me: you just did babe and I am still trying to recover from it

She clicked her tongue. She raised her head and looked at me and I looked at her back

Me: what?

Her: nothing. I'm just admiring what's mine that's all

Me: really now?

Her: yep. I'll never trade this, what we have for anything Melo.

Me: neither would I babe

Her: then please trust and believe that. Please let me leave peacefully and believe that we can make it work despite where I am.

Me: I trust you. I just hope that you trust me too

Her: of cause I do but Melo should this get too much for you and you feel as though you cannot live like this, please tell me rather than to string me along and play me for a fool

I attempted to talk but she put her finger on my mouth.

Her: I know you a guy and you have needs but so do I. What I'm saying is that please don't cheat on me if you can't carry on like this, rather you end things with me and be civil with me over the matter so that I am able to understand why you end things and one more thing, don't pull that stunt you pulled on Kate. Me pissing you off, which will probably happen a lot, please don't blow off some steam by banging some chick, if you want to blow of some steam. Take a shot like any normal person or go shoot some hoops or punch a bag or wall or something. just don't cheat on me or do anything that will break my trust because trust is like a mirror, you can fix it if

its broken but the cracks will always be there. Now you can talk

Me: you have yourself a deal. I expect the same from you babe. I trust you way too much and I don't want to lose that trust or be put in a position to doubt you. I trust that we can make this work ok

She kissed me on my lips and I responded, her kiss made me hard all over again. She giggled in between the kiss, I flipped us over so I was in top and the rest is history as they say.

.

.

<3

I'm sorry this came today but I'm sort of struggling to handle this diary and the other one. The thing with these stories is that I'm striving to improve where I lacked on The Sands Of Tshani so hence the inserts aren't always popping and this time around the inserts are longer than from season one. So if there's no insert here, check Amahle's Diary for an insert on The Baby Contract. I love you and again I am sorry <3 :*

[10/15, 19:28] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E05

After an amazing session with Melo we went to get cleaned up and after that we got dressed and went out of the room to get something to eat. He made us sandwiches while I sat on the barstool and watched him. He was harming something and he sounded so good, no doubt he was a great singer. I just sat there and admired him.

"I didn't know you were here. Hello Yandiswa"

I was startled by Mrs. Bess walking in from the door that led to the passage. This woman was forever graceful, everything about her was just beautiful and perfect. Yes, perfect does not exist but I swear to god that she was. She was wearing a beautiful nude pencil skirt with a red shirt, hair hanging loose almost as though she just took off her hairband and wearing pink sleepers. No doubt she had just came back from work.

Me: hello Ma, how are you?

Her: I'm good honey and how are you?

The tension between her and Melo was visible. It's no doubt that these two were arguing about

something. Well Melo filled me in on her giving him the silent treatment but I didn't think it went this far.

Me: I'm also good thank you

Her: how's home? Did you pass all your modules?

I smiled before responding. I was proud of myself for having done that well.

Me: Home is ok, mom is actually coming on her way here as we speak and as for my modules, I passed everything

Her: that's good. I am proud of you.

She brought me in for a hug and then broke it.

Her: you did good. How long will your mother be in town for?

Me: not for long, we going to be attending an art Exhibition in Joburg this weekend

Her: the one Melo and his sister are going to?

I looked at Melo who walked over to hand me a sandwich. I nodded

Him: can I make you something to eat?

She shook her head and walked over to the fridge. Melo looked at me and shrugged while biting on his sandwich.

Her: I didn't know you were that deep into art, I thought you just did photography

Me: I LOVE all things art, its everywhere, it's in everything. The guy hosting the exhibition is actually my idol. I admire him and his work. God I worship him! He will be showcasing some of my pieces

She turned around and was holding a bottle of water.

Her: wow! Look at you doing big things. Jen says the guy offers a scholarship to study abroad

She opened her water and leaned against the cupboard while sipping on it.

Me: yes...

Her: for how many years will you be studying there?

Me: if I read everything correct, it will be for 3 years

Her: where would that leave your relationship with Derrick?

I swallowed hard before answering.

Him: we will make it work

Mrs. Bess didn't respond to Melo, instead she just looked at me waiting for a response.

Her: you'll forgive me but I was once with a man like Melokuhle in my first year in varsity. I was here in Durban and he was studying in Joburg, he wasn't even there for a month when I found him in bed with some girl whom he had convinced me from time to time that she was nothing but a friend to him. Now I trust you but its Melokuhle that I don't trust. So again I ask, where would this leave your relationship?

Me: I'd like to believe that he and I will make it work

Her: for your sake, I really hope he is able to keep it in his pants for 3 years

With that she walked out with her water. I looked at Melo who had his eyes on me this whole time.

Me: what just happened?

Him: that is my mother for you.

Me: I should leave. My mother is probably on her way inside Durban

Him: so you leaving...

Me: yep

Him: what time are you leaving tomorrow?

Me: in the morning I have a few things mom and I need to do so we'll probably leave around 2 or 3pm

Him: so does that mean I won't be seeing you?

Me: I might just drop by to kiss you goodbye and if not we'll meet in Joburg

Him: what are the chances of me going?

Me: I don't think your mom will stand in the way of you coming to support me

He chuckled

Him: yep she likes you that much huh

Me: not to be full of myself or anything... but she adores me and she sees herself in me

Him: right... let's get you a car to drive you home Miss full of yourself

I laughed at him and took my things then we walked out.

Me: so how long is this... you and your mom going to have a go at it?

Him: we've never went this long without talking so really I don't know.

Me: have you tried calling Kate?

Him: for what?

Me: well she's the center of all of this so you kind of have to call her

Him: I'll see

Me: don't see Melo, do. Kate might just be the key to you and your mother fixing things

The car pulled up in front of us.

Him: I will see you in Joburg

He said attempting to kiss me but I gave him my cheek

Him: what now?

Me: Melo you don't even know if she went through with it or not

Him: it was paid for. An alert from the bank notified my mother's phone

Me: just talk to Kate Melokuhle

Him: why would she pay and not go through with it?

Me: how am I supposed to know? Melokuhle just call Kate and talk to her together with your mother. Let her be the one to explain why she went ahead with everything to your mother and hope that you and your mom will be fine after

Just as he was about to respond my phone rang, I raised my hand at him so I can answer my mom.

//Me: Bheps

Her: I will hit you wena

I laughed at her

Me: where are you?

Her: I just got in. I'm headed to Durban Station

Me: how many minutes maybe?

Her: 15 I think. Says here I'm supposed to arrive at 18:45

Me: uhhm ok mom I'll be there now now

Her: ok baby. See you in a bit. //

Him: you have to leave?

Me: yep. We not done talking about this

I said kissing his cheek

Him: you'll call me then

I was already inside the car

Me: yes, I will and you will call Kate. I'm not asking you this time around, I'm telling you!

He nodded and leaned in to kiss me before the driver drove off. I asked that we start at the bus station before he drives me home. He dropped us off in front of the door and we went inside.

Her: spotless... I see you guys know how to take care of yourselves

Me: come on mom, you know we always did

Her: so where is that friend of yours?

Me: I don't know. In her room maybe, I'll go and check on her. Let me show you where you will be sleeping too

With that I walked up the stairs and she followed right behind me to the spare room, I left her to settle in while I went to check on Ledi. I knocked but she didn't respond so I walked in. I found her sleeping peacefully. I got on top of her bed and patted her lightly, she blinked a few times before opening her eyes fully.

Me: hey you

Her: hey. When did you get here? Where's your mom?

Me: in the spare room. You ok?

Her: yeah I'm fine babe. I just fell asleep that's all

Me: you not one to sleep in the afternoon. What is it?

Her: nothing. I'm fine

Me: Naledi.

Her: Yandi

Me: what's going on?

Her: argh its nothing. Lathitha was here earlier on making threats that all

Me: oh...

Her: yeah, I don't know how she know but she knows that you will be leaving for the states soon and she mentioned some shiit about being the madam when you gone... you know her crazy ass

Me: what is it with this girl?!

Her: she is mentally ill and she needs medical attention that's what's wrong with her

Knowing Lathitha. I believe that she will try her level best to get with Melo when I'm gone. She is very much capable of that now. This girl is really testing my patience I swear

Her: hey don't worry about it. After the beating I gave her, she won't try anything

Me: we both know that won't stop her. Let's go out for dinner

Her: ok. I'll change into something appropriate

She was wearing bum shorts and crop top vest. She knows mom wouldn't approve even though I wear like that but mom doesn't let me go out dressed like that nor does she allow any of my friends to.

Her: have you heard from Nita?

Me: last time we spoke she was coming back next week. I don't know babe

Her: we should skype her tonight

Me: we'll do, let me go check on mom ok

Her: meet you at the bottom

I walked out to check on mom and she was sitting on top of the bed talking on the phone telling whoever she had arrived safely. I sat next to her, she finished her call then put her phone next to her.

Me: so we should go and eat out, Ledi didn't cook and I'm sort of lazy

Her: why am I not surprised? So where are we going to eat?

Me: Gateway is closer.

Her: ok... let me shower first and then we'll go

Me: yes, ma'am

With that I walked out and went to wait on her downstairs chatting with my friend about stuff until the doc came down dressed in a loose long dress with a sandal and a black leather jacket.

She looked HOT that's for sure. We showered her with compliments making our way out of the house to Ledi's car. We got to Gateway and headed to Spur, I ordered a salad because really I wasn't hungry and I asked them for a rib meal as a take away. Just as we were sitting eating, I saw my other family walk in. my eyes and Sino's met and she ran over to our table.

Sino: God I have missed you!

Me: hello to you too sweetie

I got up to hug her

Mom: she looks just like you

Me: then that would mean she looks like you too then

We broke the hug and shared a laugh.

Me: mom this is Sinothando and Sino this is my mother and this is Naledi my best friend

Sino: nice to finally meet you, I have heard so much about you

Mom: like wise. Nice to meet you too

Just then her parents walked over.

Dad: Babes?

Mom turned around to look at him while Ledi just smirked. I wasn't ready for this to happen now of all times.

Mom: Thando hi.

I don't know what was going on but judging by the way he was looking at her; you could tell he was searching for something that once was there but with mom it was different. It was like she was standing in front of a stranger. It was as if she had never met him before and as if they don't have a child together. It's no doubt that mom was over him but I don't think he was over her. Dad was going for a hug but mom went with a handshake... OUCH!

Him: uhhm Honey this is Babalwa, Yandiswa's mom and Babes this is my wife Caroline and these are our son's Christian and Christopher

Christian was ever so sweet when greeting us all but his twin was just "too cool" for us.

Mom: nice to meet you all. You have a beautiful family

Car: thank you. You have a beautiful daughter yourself

Mom: thank you

Dad couldn't keep his eyes off of mom. Well she was beautiful obviously but it's no doubt that

he still had a thing for her. He could barely keep his eyes off and I think Sino noticed because she asked her dad that they go and find a table for the family

Caro: it was nice meeting you and I hope we could meet some other time and have a chat someday

Mom: why? So we can exchange stories about how much of an ass the man you married is or maybe how good in bed he was... last time I checked

Ledi and I looked at each other holding back laughter and shock

Caro: uhhhm no. I didn't see it like

Mom: I was just kidding. Sounded funny in my head. I'm sorry to have offended you

Her: right. Uhhm I should join my family

Mom: we can do breakfast tomorrow

Mom had her poker face on this whole time. She was creepily calm if you ask me.

Caro: you'll get my number from your daughter, any time is fine by me

Mom: ok. Nice to meet you Caroline

Her: like wise

With that she walked over to her family.

Us: what the hell was that?

Ledi and I spoke in unison'

Mom: nothing

Ledi: excuse the language but you're a bad b*tch!

Me: she's right. "joke"? really mom

Mom: I was only pressing her buttons that's all. Seeing what makes her break and stuff...

Ledi: her husband couldn't keep his eyes off of you though

Mom: when you've got it, you've got it. No amount of time can make you forget that one girl

Ledi: even though you seem to have forgotten that one boy

Mom: it happens. I've forgiven him of everything but no-one treats my daughter the way they have and think that I'll let it go

Mom knows about my meeting with Caroline and she was not happy with the way it went and

she vowed to make her miserable. Trust my mother.

Me: riiight mom

Mom: don't worry I won't do anything you wouldn't do honey

Me: that's exactly what worries me mom.

Mom: I'm a big girl

We continued to eat and when we were done, I had my takeaway and then we headed home. I gave mom Caroline's number and the next day she dressed to kill for their breakfast. Ledi and I dropped her off while we went to run a few errands in town before I leave.

.

.

-Thando

Seeing Babes today brought back forgotten feelings. I never stopped loving her. I was forced into forgetting about her but I never forgot her or the love I had for her. Yes, I was still in love with Babalwa Gxaba and I regret not standing up to my father 18 years ago. I hate myself for not standing up to him because I lost a very good woman. It's true what they say about losing someone in order to realize what you once had. I love my wife but I'm in love with my university girlfriend. When my family and I got home my wife was in the mood, not a good one thou. We were in our room changing into our sleeping clothes

Her: are you in love with her?

Me: excuse me?

I turned to look at her but she had her back on me getting out of her clothes

Her: I asked if you are in love with her?

Me: who?

Her: don't play dumb with me Thando

She said raising her voice at me

Me: since when do you raise your voice at me?

Her: just answer me this and I'll drop it

Me: she's the mother of my child. There's nothing more I'll speak of it

Her: in simple terms you love her

Me: what do you want from me?

Her: the truth Thando. I saw the way you looked at her

Me: I haven't seen her ever since our daughter was born which was when Yandiswa was still in hospital

Her: you've never looked at me the way you looked at her

Me: I don't know what you expecting from me Caroline and I am not doing this with you. Not tonight.

With that I got in under the covers'

Her: so you going to sleep while I'm talking to you?

Me: goodnight honey.

I switched off my side lamp and went to lala land. I was not about to argue about this. I know how I feel about Babalwa and it will never change. You'd think after this many years I'd be over her but I'm not. I always imagined how it would be if she and I met but today was unexpected, it caught me by surprise! I love her and I don't think I will ever stop.

.

.

<3

Guys I post once here and then post once in Amahle's Diary. One day I post here and the next day I post there and so on and so forth, and I won't post more than once unless its holidays or something like that. I need to focus on other important things at the moment.

[10/15, 19:28] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E06 – Melo

Maybe Yaya's idea is not so bad. Maybe I should give Kate a call, if that's what it will take for mom and I fix our relationship. I went to fetch my phone in my room and went to her number and called her. she answered after a very long time.

//Me: Hey

Her: what do you want Derrick?

Me: we need to talk

Her: about? You and I aren't expecting any more so we might as well lose each other's numbers

Me: I don't want to do this as much as y..

Her: then why are you doing it?

Me: my girlfriend thinks that you are the key to me and my mom talking again

Her: where do I enter in you and your mother not talking Derrick?

Me: she knows about you aborting Kate

She kept quiet for a while

Me: Kate you still there?

Her: how?

Me: in contact Kate. So can I send a driver to come pick you up

Her: I don't think I can face your mother Derrick

Me: Kate just do me this one favour and I'll lose your number and never bother you again

Her: why should I do you a favour?

Me: I don't know. maybe because I am the one who paid for the flipping abortion you were so persistent to get

I was getting pissed. I was not in the mood for this. why does everything have to be difficult with everything?

Her: so what? Are you going to hold this against me?

Me: Kate just do this and you'll never hear from me again

Her: fine.

Me: I'll send someone to come and fetch you. You still in res?

Her: yes. Where else would I be?

Me: ayt//

I dropped the call and went to the kitchen to call one of the drivers to go and fetch Kate. I started preparing something we can all eat. Mom walked in and refilled her bottle without saying anything to me. she was about to walk out when I stopped her

Me: Mah

She turned to look at me

Me: I called Kate, she's on her way here

She nodded and with that walked out. Things were really bad.

"You cooking? That's a first" I felt lyana's arms wrap around me and hug me from behind. Her perfume was too sweet and it always gave her away.

Me: hello to you too

Her: I hope you not trying to kill my mother

Me: ha ha very funny. Kate is on her way here

She removed her hands from me and leaned on the counter next to the stove.

Her: why? So you cooking to impress her?

Me: really?! The only people I aim to impress are my parents and my girlfriend

Her: riiight Mr. So why is she coming here?

Me: because is asked her to

Her: I didn't even know you two were still in contact with each other

Me: I still have her number and she hasn't changed it... Yaya thought it would be a good idea to have Kate talk to mom and make her understand why she did what she did

Her: and you think mom will be cool with that just because its coming from her mouth and not yours?

Me: I'm hoping that Soprano will sound better than a bass

She laughed and so did I.

Her: you are playing with fire here but good luck.

Me: it's the things Yandiswa makes me do. I don't even know why I listen to her at times

She chuckled

Her: it's called love little brother

She roughing up my hair and walking out to probably greet her mother. There was a knock on the door. I went to get it and Kate was standing on the other side of the door looking all cute in dress and a sandal with jacket on top.

Her: hi

Me: hello. Come in please

I said stepping aside

Her: how are you?

Me: I've had better days. How are you?

Her: getting better. Smells good

Me: thanks. Uhhm please come this side

Her: where's your mom?

Me: in the lounge I think

Her: YOH!

Me: she won't do anything to you I promise.

She took a deep breath in and so did I before we walked into the lounge. Mom and lyana were chatting up a storm about something and they were laughing too.

lya: Kate. Hi

Kate: uhhm Hello.

Mom: hi.

Things just got awkward.

lya: please seat.

She said eyeing me, I looked at her before signalling to talk in the passage. She excused herself and said she was going to help me out. My leg was killing me, I've been standing for too long. She followed me to the kitchen

Her: you ok?

Me: it's just my leg but I'm fine

I said sitting on the barstool

Her: need me to finish up?

Me: yes, please.

I sat down on the barstool. my leg was just doing other things to me... it's now that I'm realising that I spent most of today standing when Yaya and I were at Gateway and then there's the cooking. That accident really did a number on me and the scars are proof of that.

Iya: you sure you ok?

Me: my leg is killing me. can I leave you here and go sit in the lounge instead?

Her: I'll go get you pain meds ok.

Me: thanks sis

I got off the chair and limped to the lounge. There was just awkward silence with only the tv making noise.

Mom: so Kate, what brings you here?

Kate looked at me but I was not about to bail her out here with the pain I'm feeling on my leg.

Her: uhhm Melo called me

Mom: oh...

Iya walked in with my meds and handed them to me.

Her: how do you feel now?

Me: surely they don't work instantly now

Mom: what's wrong?

Iya: it's his leg

Me: I'm fine

Mom: should Iya call the doctor to have it checked out?

She was worried no doubt. Well today was the first time I went out, by going out I mean going to the mall and actually roaming around. Normally when I go out its to church or to a restaurant and then head straight to the car after.

Me: mom I'm fine. It's nothing serious. Iya you better not burn anything

Her: ha ha ha whatever!

With that she walked out. I don't like people stressing over me and if I tell mom that the pain is too much then I might just not go to Joburg for the exhibition.

Mom: are you sure Melokuhle?

Me: yes, mom I am sure now can we please just focus on more pressing matters. I don't like this tension between us, it's not healthy for both of us mom. So reason I called Kate over is so that she can be the one to actually explain to you why she decided to go ahead with the abortion even after I begged her countless times not to.

This whole time mom had her eyes on me and when I was done she turned to Kate who was looking down.

Mom: Kate...

Her: Mrs Bess

Mom: does your mom know you had an abortion?

Kate shook her head

Mom: cat got your tongue?

Kate: No Mrs Bess

Mom: then answer me

Her: My mother doesn't know.

Mom: the fact that she doesn't know then that on its own should tell you just how wrong what you opted for is wrong in so many levels. I'm not your mother but I am a mother and I have two daughters and even I know that as a parent you don't throw your child into the wolves when they need you the most

Her: no disrespect Mrs Bess but your daughters and I come from completely different backgrounds. You have all the means to support your daughters if they were to get pregnant by my mother doesn't. she is already taking care of me, my grandmother, my sibling and herself and it's hard enough as it is for her so me bringing an extra mouth to feed was just not an option

Mom: do you think I would sit back and let you suffer while you carry my very first grandchild? Had you two spoken to your parents like you should have the minute you found out then we would have come up with a solution together. You took the easy way out of this. a disadvantaged background doesn't give you the right to murder an innocent child. Do you think I'd be here today if my grandmother had not given my mother up for adoption? You could have given the child life and give him or her to me to raise him or her for you until you are able to stand on your own feet because like you said, I have all the means and that applies to my grandchild to.

Kate wiped her tears. I didn't even know she was crying until I heard her sniff.

Mom: I don't condone what you two did and this much I can tell you, you will both regret it in the long run because this... has a way of coming back to you. What happens when you "ready" for a child Kate?

She shrugged

Mom: what happens when you and your husband pay for dozens of procedures because you are

unable to bare him an heir? Then what? Did you think about all these things before you went ahead with this? what about you Melokuhle? You are just as guilty as she is. I don't care what you said but clearly it was not enough to convince her not to go through with it. You were supposed to take responsibility of your actions but you did the opposite. You "took care" of the problem instead. Anyway I'm Melokuhle's mother here and not yours and what you do with your body is your problem. Wena Melokuhle next time you are faced with something like this in future, remember this conversation and I want you to remember the disappointment on my face the day I heard about this.

Kate: Mrs Bess I'm so sorry.

Mom: you didn't do anything to me sweetie. I'm just your ex-boyfriend's mother... if he even counts as an ex considering it didn't even last a month. If I was one of those cruel parents, I would have spoken to your mother about this but I'm not. Next time think of all the pros and cons to what you want to do before going ahead with it. I believe that there's no better advisor than your parent because at the end of the day they are thinking about you and they want what's best for you. Your mother was going to be hurt and disappointed but she was still going to be there for you because it's in a mother's nature to do so. I don't know her but I'm sure that this would crush her as much as it crushed me. I hope you both listened and heard me clearly.

Me: yes, mom

Kate: yes, Mrs Bess

Mom: go get yourself cleaned up in the bathroom below the stairs and come back for lunch

She nodded and got up headed to where mom had told her to go.

Mom: Never put me on the spot like that again

Me: ok mom I won't. But it was your precious daughter in-law's idea

Mom: and you listened?

Me: you sound surprised?

Mom: she's changing you for the better.

I smiled. She was right, I am not the person I was before Yandiswa.

Me: yeah

Mom: but seriously Melokuhle. Next time you are faced with something like this, talk to me. you used to be able to talk to me. what changed?

I shrugged

Me: I didn't want to disappoint you like this

Mom: and what did you gain out of you not wanting to disappoint me?

Me: you giving me the silent treatment and our relationship almost breaking

Mom: exactly. For every action there is a reaction... you remember that

Me: I'm really sorry mom

She got up to join me on the couch and pulled me in for a hug

Her: I forgive you. I had forgiven you ages ago but I just wanted you to understand the consequences of you doing something without thinking it through

She broke the hug

Me: lesson learnt

Her: next time Melo please talk to me. about anything and everything like before ok?

I nodded

Her: remember that I'll always know. I don't care how smart you think you are ey, nothing ever stays hidden forever.

I nodded

Me: of cause. I'm a law student, that much I know

"glad to see you love birds fixed things"

We looked up and Yana was holding a tray of food and she put it on top of the table.

Mom: you know us. nothing is too big for us

Iya: no more silent treatments?

Mom: we over that. My son and I are good

Me: I told you I was the favourite child

Mom hit my shoulder playfully laughing

Mom: all of you are my favourite children. As much as you guys have a PhD in lying

Me: geez mom really now

Iya: uhhhm let me go and fetch your plate

She walked out laughing at us

Mom: I love you ok

Me: I love you too

She kissed my cheek and took her plate. Kate joined us all cleaned up, well she had pink cheeks and red eyes but she was ok. We ate chatting like we normally would. The food I cooked was amazing even if I say so myself. Iyana asked the driver to drive Kate to her place after lunch, Ase and Dad walked in together around 4 to 5pm.

.

.

<3

[10/15, 19:29] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E07

While mom was out with my other "mom" Ledi, Ase and I decided to do a little shopping. I already had the dress, it's the shoe that I didn't have for my special night. My lecturer called and told me more exciting news, the guy wanted to meet me Friday for dinner... just to get to know this "young talented artist" -his words, not mine- and who am I to say no to that. the best part about this studying abroad thing, I get to pick which university I want to study in; I'm not ready for your typical Harvard or Yale although I am interested in Stanford, heard they offer the best art course and if you the top of your class they find you galleries to work in which is just perfect for me to grow so that I can go back to SA and build my own studio. The girls and I did a few shopping and then after, Ledi went to meet up with some guy... Ase suggested we head to the mansion plus I'll get to see my boyfriend.

.

.

-Babes

I was dressed to kill no doubt about that. Ok so my daughter and I may not be besties but she filled me in in this woman and I can't say I like her. Yaya told me about her giving her friend Sihle funny looks of which I need to know why she did that because Sihle is a good kid. I have met him every time I came to visit Yaya last year and I have nothing bad to say about him. As for Thando, he is in no position to try and father Yaya, I mean who the hell does he think he is to tell Yandiswa who she can and cannot date? I refuse to have him be the parent his parents were to him. I got to Gateway seeing that it's closer to Yandiswa's place anyway and I needed to do a little shopping for JHB. I was sitting on a table outside at Mimo's wearing a white flowered knee length summer dress with a short denim jacket and a denim heel. She walked over wearing a pencil knee length black dress with a gold belt, gold heels and a nude blazer. She was way too

formal for breakfast really... but then again she's a "pastors" wife... notice the air quotes? I don't buy this whole "calling" thing shame. Shoot me but I don't. But who am I to judge, God has his way of turning people's lives around ey. He took her shades off when she got to our table and we shared a brief hug before taking our seats.

Her: so how are you?

Me: good thank you and how are you?

Her: also good. So have you ordered?

I had an orange juice in front of me.

Me: not anything to eat.

Her: Can we eat elsewhere. I don't like their food here

She acid sounding like a snob. Yandi told me to behave and I will try. I made no promises anyway. I called the waiter and asked to settle my bill but the kid serving me told me that my drink was already paid for.

Me: by who?

Him: that gentleman over there.

He said pointing at a guy wearing a navy tailored suit with a white shirt and a matching navy tie. My God was he Hot but he was too young and I'm no cougar

Me: tell him I said thank you

Him: he said to give you this

He said handing me a business card. I looked at the card and the guy worked as an accountant at a hospital, he had the "Dr" title, meaning he studied further. He looked like he was in his early thirties and I am 38 so it's a no-no for me. This whole time Thando's wife was giving me funny looks.

Me: thank you.

I slipped the card in my bag and we got up to leave.

Her: you know he's a child right?

Me: one that is interested in me and not the other way round

Her: could have fooled me. You were making out with him mentally.

Me: uhhhm let's get one thing straight, I'm not Sino, Thando, Christian or Christopher. You won't talk to me anyhow let alone judge me. Are we clear?

Her: yes.

We walked inside and we headed to some café. We got a table for two. This woman clearly didn't like me for reasons known to her, the way she spoke to me and the way she looked at me, it made me feel uncomfortable so I decided to finally ask.

Me: do you have a problem with me?

Her: excuse me?

Me: don't play dumb with me. do you have a problem with me?

Her: of course not

Me: then what is it?

She looked at me for a while before responding.

Her: he's still in love with you

Me: huh?

Her: my husband, the father of your daughter. He is still in love with you. Even after so many years and I can't compete with that

Me: woah! Back up now...

Her: do you still love him?

Me: are you kidding me? is this some sick joke?

Her: I need to know Babalwa please

Me: look, I don't know how you came up with your conclusion but Thando and I were long over. I don't even get the tiniest butterfly when looking at him so to answer your question. I'm not in love with your husband nor am I interested in him in any way possible

She took a deep breath in and let it out. it wasn't a sigh of relief but a sigh of pain. Me being here was a clearly some test to their marriage. Funny enough I didn't do anything to any of them to make them think I was interested in that man.

Me: look, I'm not going to try and convince you of anything because that is your husband's job and your friend's job... and I am neither of those people but I will tell you this, I'm no home wrecker and I did not mean to be a threat to your marriage or your home. I don't even know why you wanted to meet with me really but if that's all. I will be on my way now

I didn't even wait for her to respond before taking my bag and leaving the café to buy a few little things for the trip and when I was done I requested an uber to take me over Yandi's place. I dropped off my things and called Yandi to ask for her mother in laws address, I'm here so I

might as well see her now.

//Her: she's probably at work mom

Me: so you not sure

Her: why do you want to see her anyway?

Me: to chat with a friend haibo

Her: really mom

Me: Yandiswa are you going to give me this address or not?

Her: fine. I'll text it to you

Me: thank you//

I waited for her to text me the address and she did just that, I responded thanking her then requested an uber to the Bess residence. The time was around 12:30pm. The uber dropped me off and I went to talk to the guard and asked him to let me in. They had a beautiful house from the outside, it was my first time here. The guard called in and a minute later the gate was opened. I walked all the way to the front door, there was a woman busy with something in the kitchen.

Me: hello

Her: uhhm hi. Can I help you?

Me: I'm here to see Amahle

Her: she's at work at the moment

Me: don't worry I will wait

She nodded.

Her: please follow me

She led me out of the kitchen to the lounge where Melokuhle was laying on the couch watching tv with his leg supported by a cushion.

Me: hello

Him: Miss Gxaba. What are you doing here?

He was shocked to see me here. The cute young Bess had a few bruises on his face, that accident really did a number on him.

Him: I mean how are you?

Me: I'm here to see your mom actually. How's your leg? Yandiswa left in such a rush when you weren't answering her calls that day

Him: I didn't mean to scare her like that. I was at the wrong place at the wrong time

Me: she told me what happened. So how's your leg?

Him: it has its days but I'm fine. Can I get you anything to eat or drink?

Me: no I'm still good thank you.

We sat in awkward silence.

Me: I have to ask

Him: anything

Me: how do you feel about Yandiswa leaving? Please be honest.

Him: uhhh... it's not my decision to make, it's a great opportunity for her to grow in something she loves doing

Me: and do you think you can handle the distance without hurting my daughter?

Him: I love Yandiswa. A lot, maybe a little too much and I in no way intend to hurt her Miss Gxaba

Me: I don't know your relationship with my daughter but don't hurt her. let me finish, I know you'll make all kinds of promises and then when the time comes for you to live up to those promises, you unable to. She's my only daughter Melokuhle and I don't want her hurt in any way

He chuckled

Him: your daughter is my world, she's my life. I would never hurt her purposefully. And should I hurt her, you not the only person who's ready to fight for her and probably murder me for hurting... my whole family is looking out for your daughter, they would be the very first ones to kill me if I screwed this relationship up so you need not worry

Me: I'm a mother, I'll always worry

I must say Melo sounded genuine, he sounded convincing of his love for my daughter which put my guard down at ease a little. I had my heartbreak with Yandiswa's father and I don't want my daughter to ever experience that kind of pain. I know how much she loves Melokuhle, its cute but it's not healthy because if he were to screw this up in anyway then it would break my baby and I can't have that.

Him: I understand

We continued talking a little until there was noise coming from the passage. We both turned to

look and we were greeted by his mother, his twin and my daughter.

.

.

I don't think there was ever anything more weird than getting into your boyfriend's crib and your mom chatting with your boyfriend. I knew she was here but I thought she would be gone seeing that Mrs Bess wasn't here but nope, not Babe's Gxaba. I froze on my tracks as she and Melo were at us with nothing but smiles.

Melo: hey guys. Babe

Mrs Bess: Babe's. I haven't seen you in ages

She and mom shared a hug busy greeting each other and stuff. You know how parents are.

Me: hey babe

I said kissing his cheek but you know my boyfriend, he is all about showing off. He pulled me to sit on top of him

Him: gimme a proper kiss

Me: both our mothers are here so no. Behave!

I said trying to loosen his grip but he's stronger than me. Mrs Bess pulled mom out of the lounge while busy chatting up a storm. I didn't get it, mom and Amahle had a mutual friend but they weren't really besties but all of sudden they bump into each other in Durban and boom! A friendship is born and bestieship is created thanks to their kids dating... I'll be sure to remember to tell my kids that someday.

Him: now can I get a proper hello

Ase: still in the room guys

Him: go put your things in the room kaloku

He said pulling me in for a kiss. I know I saw him yesterday but God Damn this guy does things to me. Bruised or not he is still hot and his kiss alone creates floods down there where the sun don't shine. I broke it and looked at him, he flashed me that smile of his that gets me every time!

Me: why you smiling?

Him: because my girlfriend is here with me sitting on my lap and looking all kinds of beautiful. Why aren't you smiling?

I giggled. He was such a flirt

Me: because my mom and yours could walk in any minute

Him: speaking of your mom

Me: oh God what did she do?

I said hiding my face with both hands. He pulled my hands away from my face.

Him: she told me not to hurt you and to treat you right and pretty much everything my family has said concerning you leaving in a month. She really loves you and she cares about you

Me: she is my mom after all. It's only fitting that she does

Him: let's not get cocky now.

Me: I can't help it. So did you call Kate?

Him: yes, I did and mom and I are back to normal so thank you

He said running his fingers down my cheek sending all kinds of electric impulses down my spine. See what I mean, he does things to me without even trying. It's not right!

Me: details babe

Him: geeez! She came over and mom said a lot of things that made her cry and made me feel like shiit but in the end it all worked out for the best. I see you didn't tell your mom about Kate

Me: cause Kate is none of her business. There are things I can tell her and then there are those she does not need to know. Mom would have blown things out of proportion

Him: really?

Mom would have made Melo seem like the bad guy here. Mom is a doctor; she is against abortion. She once said to me that if I ever did it, I might as well consider myself homeless and motherless. She rather raise two kids than raise a murderer. So she's pretty strict there. She had me when she was 20 and she managed just fine, what would be so hard for me? Basically that's the mother I have. Melo is lucky to have such parents.

Me: you don't know her babe. So when are you going to JHB?

Him: tomorrow night. When are you leaving?

Me: today... at 2 I hope. Ledi will be driving us there. Did I tell you that the guy wants to meet me for dinner tomorrow... just to get to know me

His expression suddenly changed. I really don't understand why guys feel threatened by other guys but you already his. I mean Melokuhle knows he has my heart... all of it too... but the mention of another man makes him cringe. why?

Him: so who are you going with?

Me: to the dinner? Alone

Him: why can't you go with your mom or something? What if this guy is tricking you just to have you sold abroad? Girls go missing every day. They are being killed or being sold into prostitution nowadays. I don't want you to be part of the list here Yandiswa... roll your eyes all you want but I don't feel comfortable you meeting this guy alone

Me: fine. I'll go with my lecturer

Him: go with your mother. You find that some girls are sold by those they trust.

It's cute that he cares and is worried but seriously? This is a little too much now. I was sulking. Melo is treating me like a child and I didn't sign up for this!

Him: sulk all you want but this is final. I know I don't own but I'm doing this for you. You clearly don't worry enough about yourself.

I nodded. Maybe he had a point. I was sitting on top of him with him between my legs and me kneeling on the couch. He cupped my face.

Him: I love you and I don't want to lose you. Especially to human trafficking.

I nodded. he pulled me closer to him, I pulled away when I heard our mother's voices making their way down to the lounge. I got off him same time and sat next to him. He looked at me and chuckled. I respect our mothers ok!

Mom: we should get going ey... we don't want to get there too late

Ama: I Really wish I could go but Damon has this thing in Cape Town this weekend and as the wife I have to be there

She said rolling her eyes. Damon Bess was a judge by the way.

Mom: I understand honey. I will tell you all about it

Ama: knock em dead sweetie. I've seen your work and you deserve this opportunity

I smiled

Me: thank you Mrs Bess

Ama: come here

She said with her arms wide open. Who am I to refuse a hug from Mrs Bess. I got up and went to her for that hug.

Her: be careful ok?

Me: I will

Her: take care of yourself for me and for Melo. He really loves you baby and I please don't hurt him. I wouldn't want to... you know

She said breaking the hug. It's no doubt that this woman just threatened me. She likes me but she loves her son and will do anything to protect him at all costs. I nodded with a smile. She pulled my mom out of the lounge to the kitchen. I went to take my purse next to Melo on the floor. He pulled me into his arms and kissed me like it was our last kiss.

Him: see you tomorrow ok

Me: yes babe

Him: I love you Yandiswa Gxaba

Me: I love you Melokuhle Bess

He pecked my lips and let go of me, he spanked my ass as I walked away, making me giggle on my way out. Mom and Mrs Bess were chatting up a storm until a car pulled up in front of us. We said our goodbyes and were driven home. On the way I was telling mom about what Melo said about human trafficking and all and mom agreed with him, said Melo means well and he cares and he loves me and that she was going to be by my side at that dinner.

.

.

<3

-still not back

[10/15, 19:29] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E08 - Melo

I see why Yaya is the way she is. Having spent those few minutes with her mother, I see the resemblance... she really is her mother's daughter. I mean that in a good way, her mother is intimidating thou. I must say, yes Aunt Jen knows the guy on a personal level but nowadays can you really say you know a person? I love Yaya and I am terrified of losing her. I would go to the ends of the world for that lady. She means the world to me and i mean it when I say that I plan on marrying her some say. I'd propose now but Yaya is not the type to settle without anything of her own, she and mom are birds of the same feather. They are so invested in independence it's annoying but it is charming. It's attractive that she wants to make something out of herself. On the other hand I'm glad that mom and I are back on speaking terms and I plan on keeping things that way, we were once besties and I want us to go back to that. Mom came back and sat next to me putting my feet on her lap with a pillow on top of her of cause.

Her: Babes is such an amazing woman. I see where Yaya gets it from

Me: yeah she's pretty cool. First time I met her she told me straight up that me and her daughter were going to date

I said laughing as I remembered that day, how Yaya and I went off at each other, how we denied our feelings for each other... my baby and I have come a long way and we going far together.

Her: with the way you two went off at each other, it was bound to happen. You two reminded me of your father and I

She said laughing. Mom and dad weren't the best of friends when they first met. Mom hated dad, but then again dad was an ass to mom. According to them dad tried to flaunt his money at mom... well so mom says but according to dad he was just being nice for breaking her phone. Mom fell for dad this one night she had a breakdown when she had just came back from JHB and dad was there without any ulterior motives and the rest is history.

Me: who knew that you two would be married now with 3 young adults

Her: yep, our amazing creations. You and Yaya are going far. Keep that girl, she'll take you places. Places even you will never be able to go alone

Me: yes mummy I hear you

Just then dad walked in with his arm wrapped around my twins neck and her all smiles... I wonder what story she is telling this time.

Dad: Hello honey, son

He said coming towards us and Ase taking her seat while dad and mom shared a kiss, these two are something else. They live in the same house, sleep on the same bed, wake up next to each other everyday but everytime they see each other it's as if they've been away from each other for a very long time. It's cute really. Ase and I cleared our throats as they seemed to be forgetting that we were in the room and my feet were on top of mom. They broke the kiss and shared a laugh.

Mom: how are you? How was your day?

Dad: it was ok. Another day in court... the usual. How was your day?

Mom: it was great honey. Yandiswa's mom is in town. She and her daughter are going to JHB today for the exhibition

Dad sat next to Ase

Dad: that's nice. Don't you wish you could go now?

Mom: if I didn't know better Bess i'd say you were trying to get rid of me

Dad: hahaha of cause I am, I wanna spend some time with my Cape Town side chick for a change... you know, fresh pussy

Mom pulled out a pillow from behind her and threw it at dad who was laughing at her. Mom was mad and cute at the same time.

Mom: fine then. Go on alone

Dad: you know I'm only joking right. This heart right here*he said patting his chest where the heart is located* beats only for you. No woman formed against me has prospered and they won't start now ok.

Mom clicked her tongue

Mom: i'm still not going with you anymore

Ase: get a room guys

We all laughed

Mom: shut up!

Dad: I love you Mrs Bess

Mom: screw you

Dad: there's kids around. Later maybe

My twin and I were in stitches, mom couldn't help but laugh too. This was the kind of marriage I wanted. This level of comfortability. They did everything effortlessly. They were perfect, well of cause they've had a few speed bumps along the way but they were here now and they were happy.

Dad: glad to see you two talked things out

Mom: we were bound to, how do I stay mad at the young version of you. Our sin is a replica of you when I first met you

Me: eeuw mom!

Mom: what?

Dad: yeah what?

Me: I don't need to know the things you two got up to when dad looked like this

I said pointing at my sexy handsome self.

Mom: I only said you're a replica baby. Your father was flames and he still is. Girls threw themselves at him, it was annoying really... i've had girls throw themselves at him but one of them just wouldn't stop. She went as far as kidnapping Yana all because your father wouldn't entertain her

Dad: funny enough, your mother and her ended up working together to bring down your mother's obsessive psychotic crusher

Me: seems like you guys went through a lot of adventures

Mom: is that what you call it? Adventures? No baby that was hell!

Me: but the end results are amazing. You happy. It was an adventure, a roller coaster ride

Dad: when you put it that way son...

We continued chatting for a little while until dad got up to change and mom followed right after. Ase and I exchanged glances because we knew exactly what was going to go down. Our parents are too sexually active for their ages shame. You'd think in your forties they'd be tired of it but nah, not my parents. They came back for dinner which was at 8pm. We had a nice family meal and after that we went to our rooms.

The next day Aunt Jen came to our crib and later on we flew to JHB where we were booked in a hotel based in Sandton. I called Bae to tell her I was here and she told me that she was preparing for her dinner with this Taylor Meier guy. I called mom to inform her we were here safely and she told me that they got to Cape Town safely too, we had a mini conversation before ending the call. A while later Jen and Ase came into my room asking me to join them as they go club hopping in JHB plus aunt Sage and her husband were here and some of our cousins and friends were here too so why not, at first I wasn't up for it but after some convincing I finally gave in, not to the club hopping thou but to chilling indoors and drinking with friends, my leg doesn't allow me to be club hopping. It was going to be me, Asakhe, Asange, Alungile and Lucas... Lucas and partying, the two are like a house on fire. I asked the girls to drop me off at Asange and Asakhe's place somewhere around Sandton, they lived in the same building just different flats... like my twin and I. We were chilling in Asakhe's flat drinking and them smoking weed, well Alu, Ange and Luc. Akhe and I weren't really fans, well I hate weed. I feel like it makes people slow and dumb and I hate that both my girlfriend and twin love it. My mission is to get them to quit.

Luc: so you and that Yaya chick still pushing?

I nodded. Luc and I used to lead the same lifestyle but I was far worse than him, there was literally no saving me from the life I used to lead until Yaya came along and Luc is having trouble accepting that I'm a changed man now.

Asakhe: I for one am proud of you. She seems like the perfect chick

Ange: you won a jackpot with that one, Auntie loves her and so does uncle and the rest of your fam mahn

Luc: but she's leaving soon which means i'll have my cousin back

He said tryna toast but I didn't raise my beer to him. The thought of Yaya leaving really puts me

off. I don't want her to leave but I also don't want to seem selfish too and there's no way to convince her without seeming like a selfish ass.

Alu: what's lucas talking about?

Me: next month she's going to study overseas

Twins: what???

Akhe: why?

Me: tomorrow her pictures will be featured in the exhibition, she's already got the scholarship all she needs is for her pictures to sell and then she's gone

Ange: but she's going to come back next year right?

Me: it's a 3 year thing

Alu: why dont you ask your dad for a letter of recommendation to go study in the same city

Why didn't I think of that? It was a great idea. Perfect even. All I need to do is finish my articles here or finish them over that side.

Me: dude that's a great idea! Why didn't I think of that?

Alu: because you dumb Af*

Me: screw you!

Alu: not your girl bro!. Talk to your parents first

Luc: especially Aunty Ama ey. She's the most difficult

Me: you know her all too well

Luc: so what happened to that psycho chick you once slept with

Me: I slept with a lot of psychos. Which one?

Luc: the DUT chick, your girlfriends friend

Me: ey bruh, she's been quiet. That's a good sign I guess

Ange: she trouble?

Me: I had sex with her mad at Yandiswa... well I was pissed and she was available so I did it with her and then told her to leave, she took naked pictures in my room and sent them to Kate

Akhe: no f*cking way! So that's why you and Kate broke up.

Alu: did you try to make up with Kate, apologise and stuff?

Me: she wouldn't hear me out, she was both mad and hurt.

Luc: and so he finally followed his heart and went for Yaya instead

Alu: so Yaya was a rebound?!

He said nodding.

Me: no! Yaya and I were complicated ok. I fell for Yaya long before Lathitha or Kate but she was too stuck up for me. At first it was lust but because of my family I was forced to actually spend time with her and I got to know her better

Luc: and the rest is history. We get it, you whipped

Alu: better than screwing anything with a pussy

Luc: as if you any better. You have a girlfriend but you screwing your boss... I'm not stringing anyone along

Me & the twins: what?

Alu seems like the perfect gentleman in the whole of our squad.

Alu: that woman refuses to end things. I've tried to stop it ok

Me: where does this leave Emihle?

Alu: ey dude please don't. it's bad enough as it is ok

Ange: but you have to end this thing with your boss before it ends badly for you cuz

Luc: if only it were that easy. If it gets you a raise and your get to spoil Bae with the money, I see no reason to stop it

Akhe: what if it came out? Then what?

Luc: then it's out. He gets another job elsewhere. Maybe join us in DBN

Alu: no. I'll handle it like i've been handling it these past few months

Me: how long has this been happening kanti?

Alu: 6 months

Ange: dude that's how long you've been working there. Is that how you even got the job?

Alu nodded

Me: you are playing with fire.

Luc: he's just having fun. Let the guy be. He's been careful for this long hasn't he? Chill

He said slipping on his beer. Luc is all for playing with fire until he gets burnt. Trust me there's no saving this one, but he plays it safe shame. I got out to fetch something with Asange in his place with was in the top floor, we got inside the lift and were met by my high school ex girlfriend. This weekend was going to be longer than expected.

.

.

<3

[10/15, 19:30] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E09

Dinner with mom, Taylor and his assistant Layla was going good, great actually. I was enjoying every bit of it and the food... God the food was heavenly or maybe I was just too excited. My phone rang so I decided to go answer it in the ladies' room. It was my sister. We spoke for a while, she was asking about my trip and the dinner and the usual stuff after that I got out of the stall go freshen up. You ever meet someone so breathtakingly gorgeous you start to question your sexuality? That was the woman I walked out to, she was standing by the mirror applying lipstick, I was literally starting and drooling over another woman... well she didn't look older than me thou, she was probably my age or a year older but God Damn her man is lucky to have her. she was all kinds of beauty, I'm talking perfect lips, perfect body shape (hour glass), perfect eyes, eyebrows... everything about her was nothing less than perfect.

"You can take a picture if you like"

Even the way she spoke was perfect, words just flowed right out of her mouth. She was not dark and she wasn't a yellobone either, her skin tone was just like mine but hers was glowy and glittery than mine, she had no spot or whatsoever or maybe it's the makeup. All I know is that she was BEAUTIFUL! Melo wouldn't even think twice about dumping me for her and I wouldn't even be mad or hurt about it.

Me: excuse me?

She giggled, I think I've found my woman crush here

Her: I'm kidding, you were starring a...

Me: I didn't mean to be rude about it, thing is you beautiful

Oh Gosh! I sound like a love struck nerd. Nice one Yandiswa. Be creepy.

Her: thank you. So are you by the way. I'm Olona Mbiza

She held out her hand revealing her very own Rihanna tattoos

Me: Yandiswa Gxaba. Nice to meet you

Her: Yandiswa Gxaba....

She said looking as if she was thinking for a while, I just stood there admiring

Her: aren't you the one dating Melokuhle Bess?

Are you kidding me right now?! In my head I was banging my forehead against the mirror. Is there any girl that does not know my boyfriend? "Say No!" That's all subconscious was telling me.

Me: depends

Her: on?

Me: the relationship you have with him

Her: so you one of those... insecu...

Me: I'm not insecure sweetie. I'm as curious as you

Her: curiosity killed a cat

Me: don't let it kill a human now

I said with a smile

Her: I see why he likes you. You've got that... Uhhm how do I put it

Me: I'm a bitch who can stick up for herself? That is what you call flings call us right? "Bitches"

She chuckled.

Her: whatever. Ask Melo about me.

She winked at me and walked out. Ok what just happened right now? I called Melo same time but he didn't answer, I kept calling and slowly I was getting pissed. These flings of his should stay in their lane, I'm not the one who ended things with them, Melo did. I'm the new girl and I don't deserve this. The way he is so popular you would swear he was Chris Brown or something. I calmed myself down and headed back to our table. This Olona chick was sitting on a far table with some guy in an expensive looking suit. I took my seat and joined in on the conversation and after some time Taylor asked for the bill and then we parted ways back to the hotel. Just when I got into my room I got a call from Melo.

//Him: miss me?

Me: who is Olona?

Him: what? Who is she ke nyani?

Me: Olona Mbiza.

He kept quiet for a while.

Him: oh that Olona

Me: how many are they?

Him: babe can we not fight please

Me: we wouldn't if you would just tell me who she is

Him: I'm not doing this. I'm way too tipsy for this.

Me: fine//

I was so mad. Why can't he just tell me who she is and then we can move on? I don't understand what is so different about this one. Except the fact that she is flames but what is it about her. I logged on to Instagram and searched for her and damn! She's those girls with over thousands of followers while she follows about 200-300 of her followers. She was too much. I can never compete with that. I took off my clothes and went to shower then came back and lotioned my body preparing for bed when there was a knock on my door. I went to get it and it was Naledi with some girl we went to high school with. I stood aside for them to get in after sharing fake hugs and smiles. Reason I say fake is because this girl and us weren't friends in high school but all of a sudden we share hugs and smiles now? What is this?

Ledi: so we going out, get dressed

Me: not up for it, I just want to sleep

Nolly: come on Yandi don't be like this. It will be fun

She said with the widest smile. I looked at her then at Ledi

Me: yeah the fun can miss me

Ledi: can you excuse us for a minute

She said pulling me to the bathroom.

Her: ok and then? What's wrong with you?

Me: I just don't feel like going out

Her: why? Periods?

I nodded. I didn't even want to talk about it.

Her: ok fine mami.

She pulled me in for a hug then broke it and kissed my forehead

Her: get well ok. I will have lots of fun for both of us and I will bring you lots and lots of comfort food ok?

I nodded and smiled, knowing her, she is capable. She smiled and then walked out as I followed behind her. She told Nolly that I wasn't ok and that it was best they leave me and Nolly understood and told me to get well. They went out and I went to wear my pjays and got under the covers to sleep. A while into my nap I was woken up by my phone.

//Me: mmh?

I was so deep in my sleep that I didn't even want to open my eyes and check who was calling.

Person: Yaya please open

That voice. Drunk as it is, I still know it all too well. What was he doing here? How did he even know my room?

Me: Melokuhle what do you want?

Him: your friend called me telling me you were on your period. Please just open this door already//

I looked at the screen and realized I had only been sleeping for an hour and thirty minutes. I dragged my ass out of the bed and got up to go get the door. I dropped the call on my way to the door. He walked in carrying roses, a plastic bag with a lot of junk and a takeaway. He smiled at me and I just looked at him then closed the door and followed him to my bed. I got in under the covers and covered myself. Roses and junk don't always fix everything, maybe if I was on my period I would have melted at the gesture but I wasn't.

Him: explains your mood earlier

I figured let me not answer him. I wasn't in the mood. I felt the bed move and felt his arms wrap around me, he was so warm.

Him: please talk to me

Me: I only said I was on my periods to get Ledi off my back, you can leave

Him: I'm not going anywhere Yandiswa.

Me: suit yourself

Him: I don't even know what I've done this time around

Me: who is Olona Mbiza Melokuhle?

He took a deep breath in and then let it out. He was so close to me I could smell the Heineken on his breath with a mixture of halls, it wasn't such a bad smell.

Him: why the sudden interest?

Me: until you can answer me who she is then we have nothing to talk about. Please leave

Him: please look at me

Me: no.

Him: Yandiswa please turn around

I shook my head no. looking at him will only make me melt, he already sounds sexy with his husky drunk voice and I don't want to give in. not this easily anyway. I removed the blankets and got on top of me and turned me around to lay on my back. I started hitting him to get off of me but Melo is stronger than me, he pinned my hands to the bed.

Him: you so damn sexy when you mad

Me: get off me Melokuhle

Him: I thought you wanted to know about Olona Mbiza

Me: get off me kaloku

Him: no.

I looked at him and he just smiled. God he was so sexy with his suddenly tiny eyes; with the way he was on top of me I could feel his manhood on my stomach. He brought his face to mine and breathed in the carbon dioxide I was breathing out.

Him: look at me

Me: stop playing games and just tell me who this girl is

Him: she's an ex, a girl I had a fling with for more than 3 years. She and I were more or less in an open relationship. Every time she was in Durban she would hit me up and every time I was here I would hit her up and we'd bang, go out and do half the things couples do. we had an understanding until she started catching feelings and wanted us to be more than what we were so I called it quits

By this time, he was no longer holding my hands, he was balancing with his on either side of my face staring at me.

Him: now how do you know her?

Me: I ran into her in the ladies today and for some reason she knew me. how did she know me Melokuhle?

Him: because she and I still talk and she's probably seen you on my statuses too

Me: oh

Him: there's nothing going on between Olona and I either than us just being friends

I just nodded

Him: is that all you want to know or is there more?

Me: is there more?

He shook his head.

Him: the last thing I want to do is argue about you over Olona when there's literally nothing going on between her and I. she and I are history

I don't know, I kinder feel like there's more to this girl than he was letting on. I don't know mahn, the hair on the back of my head is unrelaxed with this story he's selling me. I want to believe him but I feel like he's feeding me lies

Me: are there any more "exes" or "flings" I should look out for while I'm here?

He shook his head.

Me: ok. Please get off me now

Him: after this

He said kissing me, I responded. I've been wanting him since the minute he walked in. as much as I don't buy his story, I was super turned on by him and his seductive eyes. Melokuhle was all kinds of hot, even when drunk he was still sexy AF. He kissed me hungrily then went to my neck, from my neck he sucked on my boobs sending impulses to the bottom of my spine. He took my pj pants off then took off my underwear and took me straight to mufftown, he was too good I couldn't hold myself, he would tease and go slow just as I'm about to orgasm after I don't know how many orgasms that actually built up he let me release and then he came up to kiss me while trying to insert himself. It was so painful I was digging on his back with my stiletto nails, he finally got in making me gasp in his mouth, he started off slowly then increased his pace. yes, we weren't using a condom and I was on the pill, I had my last period beginning of the month so pregnancy was hopefully not possible by God's grace. I don't when he flipped us over but I was now on top ridding him with his head tilted back and me going at my own pace making him groan in between. We came together calling out each other's name, I collapsed on top of him and he ran his hands on my back.

Him: with what you just did. Girl you are not going anywhere

I giggled trying to catch my breath

Me: shut up

We were both breathing heavily

Him: I'm serious, you surprise me every time

Me: whatever babe.

He was still inside me.

Him: can't we stay like this forever please?!

Me: sadly, we can't

I was slowly drifting off to lala land. I asked him he tell me something and he started telling me about their getting drunk conquest of today. I don't know when I fell asleep but when I woke up he was sleeping peacefully next to me; I was wrapped under his arm with my head on his chest.

.

.

<3

[10/15, 19:30] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E10 - Melo

I know my girlfriend, you could give her the best sex ever and she will still not forget you pissed her off. Everything I told her about Olona is the truth, Olona is who I said she is. The one ex I'm worried about her bumping into is the one I bumped into earlier on. You know that one ex whom you two never really ended things, well that's who Miranda is. Beauty, brains, pretty much the whole package. Miranda and I never really ended, she just moved away and last time I checked she was studying in London so of cause I'm stunned to meet her in Joburg. Because I was with my cousin, she and I couldn't really "chat". I love my Yaya but the thing with Mira is different. Unlike Olona she is not crazy, she is a great person with a great heart too. So I'm kind of worried because seeing her today erupted forgotten feelings and I'm worried Yaya might just pick that up. I woke up to Yaya watching me.

Her: hey sleepy

Me: hey beautiful. Still mad?

Her: I don't know, should I be

Me: tell me what to do and i'll do it

Her: you hiding something from me

Me: why would I hide anything from you?

Her: I don't know Melo, you tell me

Me: earlier on I ran into a long lost lover in the building Asange and Asakhe live in.

It's no use hiding things from Yaya, she always finds out anyway or should I say my past has a way of coming back to haunt me. She looked at me for a while and sighed.

Her: do you still love her? Please answer me honestly

Me: I don't know. I think I still have feelings for her. She and I never really ended, we were just separated by distance

Her: so? You considering rekindling what once was?

We were both facing each other with our heads balanced on our hands.

Me: what?

Her: its a question Melo. A yes or no will do

Me: of cause not. I'm with you aren't i

Her: you with me now but until when?

Me: til death. If I was still inlove with her do you think i'd be here laying next to you naked?

Her: I don't know Melo.

Me: what's a relationship without trust?

She kept quiet

Me: you say we can make things work with you studying abroad but here you are doubting me and you haven't even left yet, how much more when you gone? When you got into a relationship with me you knew I had skeletons in my closet but you said you could handle them, people warned you about me and the past I have, don't mistake what I'm saying for something else. My point is that you knew what you were getting into, you knew that there would be girls like Olona popping up every now and then and honestly I wouldn't blame you if you wanted out because it's too much to handle. I feel like i've spent most of my time with you apologising for my past and honestly it's not fair on me or our relationship. Yandiswa I'm really trying here but you really making things hard for me. You really making it hard to be with you

Her: what are you saying Melo?

Me: that if you want space then i'll give it to you until you know what you want. Until you think you can trust me as much as I trust you.

We were both sitting up now. I'm not dumping her or anything like that but until she is able to

trust me completely then really our relationship isn't going anywhere. I love her a lot but it really hurts that she doubts me the way she does. I got in an accident because of this very same doubt of hers.

Her: oh...

I got up out of her bed and got dressed with her watching me. When I was done I took my phone and went to kiss her forehead.

Me: you have my number, call me when you have an answer for me ok

She nodded holding back tears.

Me: I love you ok

I walked to the door, unlocked it and walked out. This has got to be the most hardest thing i've ever done and I hate myself for doing it but it's has to be done. It's for the best for both her and I. On my to the elevator I bumped into Ledi coming out of the elevator.

Her: morning

Me: morning

Her: so how's my friend?

Me: ok I guess

I shrugged.

Me: I have to go, the uber is already downstairs

Her: oh ok. Thanks for coming over

Me: she's my girlfriend, I'll always come over when she needs me.

She smiled and nodded then headed about her business while I went to elevator requesting an uber. I got in and it drove me to my cousins apartment. I called Asange to come open for me and he did, when we got to the room they were sleeping with bottles everywhere.

Him: how's Yaya?

We sat down on the free couch while the dudes slept on the other couches and floor. I took a deep breath in and let it out slowly.

Me: she's not on periods

Him: ok?

Me: I gave her space

Him: what do you mean? What is "space"?

Me: Yandiswa is not ready for a long distance relationship.

Him: and you know this?

Me: she doesn't trust me. The dozen missed calls were because she bumped into Olona Mbiza

Him: that hottie you were hooking up with?

Me: yes her. Last night she asked me about her and told her everything about her and then this morning I told her about Miranda from the elevator last night

Him: oh

Me: she asked if I was still in love with her and I told her I wasn't thou I can't deny the feelings that are still there

Him: why would you tell her you still have feelings for your ex?

Me: I wouldn't even call it feelings. It's like a spark, that thing you feel when you haven't seen someone in years

He shook his head

Him: you dug your own grave

Me: I rather dig my own grave than be in a relationship without trust, the truth, commitment and loyalty... you know

Him: I guess. But you take this truth thing to another level dude!

Me: mom taught me that the truth will always set you free. Rather she be mad at you because of the truth than be happy because of lies

He nodded.

Him: so where does this leave you guys?

Me: I don't know. I'm waiting to hear from her

Him: you going to the exhibition right?

Me: of cause. I came here to support her. I love her and today changes nothing or whatsoever

Him: nigga you my spillion! I respect your ass! Let's hope this isn't the end of you guys

Me: well Luc would be happy

I said laughing and he laughed too

Him: Luc is a special case

Me: that he is. What's for breakfast?

Him: I don't know. Cereal maybe?

Me: lets go buy something to eat. Something filling. First I need to wash, please drive me to the hotel

Him: let me shower first

Me: Ayt

He went to shower and left me clearing the bottles on the floor. These guys were dead asleep and none of them was getting up. Finally Asange came back after what seemed like 30 minutes and then we drove off to the hotel where he ordered room service. I went to shower, when I came back He was chilling with my sister having breakfast together and my plate on the table.

Ase: morning twin

Me: morning to you too twin. How was last night?

Her: it was lit. Feels good being back here

Me: of cause it would. Have you seen your boyfriend?

Her: I spent the night at his apartment

I looked at her

Her: relax, we didn't do anything. I was too drunk to do anything with Jim anyway

Me: and he didn't take advantage?

She shook her head

Her: still pure brother

Me: you better.

Ange: back up, Asemahle has a boyfriend? Since when?

Her: since December holidays. A great guy

Him: he's your first boyfriend, of cause he would be a great guy to you

Her: you such an ass! Heard your girlfriend was dying, period pains

Me: she's fine, she only said that so Ledi could get off her back. Didn't feel like going out

Her: ok...

I ate and then went to lotion in the bathroom and came back wearing briefs, I went to pick out jeans and a t-shirt. We chilled for a while before heading over to the twins place. I needed a tux and who better to hook me up than Aunt Sage. The guys and I headed to her boutique, she expanded from just selling female things to sell male stuff too. Her suits were imported from around the world, she sold quality suits. We got to her boutique and her assistant was at the till.

Me: hey is Mrs Ndaba around?

Her: she's at the back. Who do I say is looking for her?

Me: Melo... she'll know

Her: uhhhm ok

She walked out and went to the back. She came back after a while followed by aunt Sage.

Sage: my babies. Gosh I have a hangover.

She said hugging me

Me: hey aunty.

She greeted the rest

Luc: still hot as ever

Sage: and you still not tapping this

We all laughed.

Her: lemme guess, ya'll want tuxes

Alu: yep. Got anything?

Her: you know I gat you. Come this side

We followed her and she showed us her latest collection. We were all impressed but there's one tux that caught my eye, it was white with a black tie and also because Yaya was wearing a black dress with a white belt. I asked Asange to accompany me to get the cast removed, I was not going to an exhibition with a freakn cast on my leg. it's only been two weeks, I know but I feel fine just as long as I don't stand for long. Doc gave me a walking stick just to be safe. When we were done we went to get something to eat and then at 5:30pm we went to freshen up preparing to go to the exhibition which was starting at 6pm.

I was walking around looking at the pictures on the wall and I must say Taylor knows his staff but Yaya's pictures were a work of art. The centrepiece for Yaya's pictures was a b/w picture of us. Well my face wasn't showing in the picture and neither was hers, all you could see from me was my nose down to my body and all you could see from her was her head snuggled on my bare chest. It was a picture of me topless and her hugging me hiding her face in my chest. It

was a pretty picture that much I can say.

"She's really talented isn't she? Creative too"

Me: of cause

Him: i'm Taylor Meier

Me: Derrick Bess

Him: oh you the boyfriend. Nice to meet you

We shook hands

Me: yeah

Him: you must be proud of her. She has a good eye

Me: of cause. I'm living proof of that

He chuckled and so did i

Him: I see.

Me: any idea where she could be?

Him: last time I saw her she was entertaining guests over there

He said pointing behind me. I scanned with my eyes and I spotted her. She was BEAUTIFUL I found myself drooling.

Me: thanks

Him: sure

I walked over to her, she was holding a glass of champagne standing with Luc and Jen admiring a picture she once took of herself on the mirror. Her face wasn't showing but her camera and body were, it was black and white.

Me: hey

Luc: you have to buy this one cuz! You can't have such pictures hanging on some perverts wall

We all laughed

Me: of cause I'm buying it. How many pictures of you are here?

Her: 3 and the rest are just random pictures

Jen: when Melo said you were good I thought he was only saying that because you two are dating but girl! This is beautiful

Her: thank you so much.

She said with a smile.

Luc: uhhm ok I will see you guys around

Jen: wait up

They left us standing there together looking at her picture hanging on the white wall.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 08:56] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E11

I don't know what a dagger to the heart feels like but I'm pretty sure it's feels like this. On the one day I'm supposed to be the happiest and looking forward to the best news, my boyfriend tells me he still has feelings for his ex and that he is giving me space, space I did not ask for by the way but I must thank him for his honesty even though it's heart breaking but he kept it real with me so thanks for that. After he left I let the tears roll down my cheeks all the way to my crisscross legs. Why did it hurt this bad? I've had my fair share of a heartbreak and it was nothing like this, this pain is different, it's foreign to me. My father telling me shiit when we first met wasn't this painful. I don't even know how to describe what I was felling, I couldn't even breathe properly the way my heart hurt. I would have preferred him shooting me or stabbing or something because then I know that at some point the pain will go away, that kind of pain is more bareable than the one I'm feeling right now and it doesn't have a time frame of when i'll be fine. There's no bandage or plaster than can cover this pain and make it less painful. Why was he doing this to me?i thought he loved me. Did I push him too far? I have so many questions I can't even begin to answer. A while later my door opened and Ledi walked in sounding all happy. I quickly wiped the tears which just wouldn't stop coming out.

Her: honey you ok?

I nodded. Thanks to the weave covering my face from her I had a little bit of time to try wipe these stupid tears caused by stupid Melo. I was looking down as the tears wouldn't stop. I felt her index finger raise up my chin to look up at her.

Her: baby what's wrong?

There was concern in her voice. Why is it that when people ask how you are when you crying the

tears feel the need to just pour out as if a tap had been open? I don't get it. The tears are supposed to stop the minute someone asks how you are. It's so not fair. I couldn't even respond, the tears responded for me. I was not fine. I was not ok. Not this time around. She pulled me in for a hug and I let it all out on her chest. Damn you Melokuhle for doing this to me on my special day. God I hate him. Ok that's a lie, I can't hate him even if I tried. It hasn't even been 3 months and here I am crying because of him. I am so screwed! I'm crying because of a guy I haven't even been with for 3 months. I'm probably the most weakest woman there is. Or maybe the right word is dumb? I'm somewhere in between those two. Dumb and weak. After what seemed like an hour, well it felt like an hour I woke up with a blanket over me and a splitting headache. Melo has turned me into something I'm not. I'm not one to cry myself to sleep. I sat up and buried my face in my hands.

"Hey"

I looked up and Ledi was coming out of the bathroom wearing a robe. She sat on the bed.

Her: want to talk about it?

I shook my head.

Her: ok. Go shower and let's go have breakfast ok.

I nodded. I got up from the bed and walked to the bathroom, I needed a bath and not a shower. I sat in the bath for an hour just sitting there not washing but thinking about what Melo had said and what response he expects of me. I was disturbed by a knock bringing me back to now.

Me: almost done

I started washing with the now cold water. When I was done I got out of the bath and drained the water then scrubbed the bath and walked out wrapped in a towel.

Her: I got you neurofen. It will help with the headache

Me: thank you

I took one and drank with water. This whole time Ledi was just watching me. It was creepy really.

Me: so tell me about last night. What did I miss?

Her: so much I don't even know where to start

Me: you'll tell me all about it at breakfast right?

Her: damn right.

Me: and where did you get Nolly?

Her: I found her at the reception last night with some blessed looking guy wethu. The dude gave her his card and told her to buy whatever she wanted

Me: I bet you all that comes with a price

Her: whatever the price may be, a black card is heavenly

Me: don't get into this life. You don't need a blesser

I was busy getting dressed and so was she

Her: just for those trips to Dubai, shopping and the basic stuff

Me: until you go missing and your dead body is found in a dumpster because you refused to be tamed.

Her: whatever mami. I will be a good girl forever

Me: I prefer you like that

I finished getting dressed in jeans, t-shirt and a black court heel. I just wanted to be simple and depressed looking with a hint of glam. Ledi wore a short red dress with a blue leather jacket and blue heels and a red handbag. The outfit was new to me, but then again one can never keep up with Naledi. We took a few pictures before heading out to meet mom downstairs. Breakfast, shopping and late lunch was fun. Took my mind away from things for a while until I was back in my own space. I figured that it was best I focus on me tonight and think of Melo's response when I am less sober, high AF and not preparing for my bug night to shine. I was only going to find out next week Friday, the first week of Feb whether or not my pictures were sold and whether or not I was leaving SA. The exhibition was more packed than expected, hopefully I sell all. You'd think there'd be less pictures of Melo but Melo's pictures are some of my best work. Him and Ledi, well there was about 3 of each and two of Melo but none where his face was showing. I hadn't seen him and I was hoping he doesn't come. I guess I spoke too soon because he was standing right next to me, claiming me as his without even doing let alone saying anything.

Him: you look beautiful

Me: thank you. You look handsome yourself

Him: you know I always aim to please

I kept stealing glances at this hot man next to me with a very strong manly scent.

Me: no. We not doing this. Not here and not now

Him: what?

Me: pretending this morning didn't happen

Him: oh

Me: we will talk about this some other time. For now please just continue giving me your so

called "space"

"Wow! I didn't expect to see you here"

I turned and so did Melo, she was obviously talking to Melo and not me. She was another version of Olona, less fake though... or at least I hope so.

Him: Miranda. Hi

She pulled him in for a hug and he obviously gave into the hug to someone he might still have feelings for. Great!

Him: Mira this is my girlfriend Yandiswa, the photographer behind some of these pictures

Her: wow. Nice pictures and nice to meet you

Me: like wise. If you will please excuse me

I said walking away. I am not going to stay back and watch he who is supposed to have feelings for me alone, love me alone be busy having feelings for an old ex. I went to meet a few artists, courtesy of Taylor and some newspaper and magazine editors. I was networking and my pictures were selling like hot potatoes. Someone bought pictures of Melo, the question was who? My best bet is on this ex of his, Miranda. When the night was finally over Taylor asked to talk to me and so while people were leaving we walked around.

Him: everything ok?

Me: yeah... everything is ok. the exhibition was great

Him: imagine how much greater they will be when you have your own gallery

Me: what are you saying?

He smug'd

Him: that everyone of your pictures have been sold at a n even bigger price than set

Me: oh my God

I jumped at him and hugged him for dear life. I quickly got off him and giggled.

Me: i'm sorry

Him: it's ok. Good job and thank you for allowing me to feature your stuff. People couldn't stop talking about your pictures and I have a number of people who want to work with you, people from the right places

Me: you joking right?! Mr Meier please tell me you kidding

Him: not this time around. Good job Missy. I look forward to working with you

Me: like wise. Thank you so much

Him: thank your lecturer. I have a dinner to get to, see you around

Me: again thank you.

We shook hands and he left me standing there all excited not knowing what to do with myself. I jumped up and down squirming in excitement. I stopped and looked around for any eyes and there were none. I fixed my dress and went to fetch my clutch then walked out requesting an uber. When I got out I found Melo leaning on the wall pressing his phone. I cleared my throat and he looked up at me.

Me: you still here

Him: I was hoping we could go grab something to eat before the party.

Me: yeah sure

The uber parked in front of us, he opened the door for me and i got inside then he got in after me.

Him: you look beautiful

Me: thank you

He told the uber driver where to drop us off. He parked in front of this 5 star looking restaurant. We walked in and were escorted to a table for two by our waiter for the evening.

Me: why are we here?

Him: to eat

Me: why?

Him: to celebrate and to talk

Me: i'm way too sober to have this conversation you want to have with me and i'm not high

Him: why would you want to get drink for us to talk

Me: because Melokuhle, unlike you. I can't do this. I can't pretend that things are normal between us. I can't pretend that just this morning, the one day I was supposed to be happy without any speed bumps or something, I can't pretend that you didn't just tear my heart out after telling me you still had feelings for your ex. I'm not you. I can't pretend. I managed to hold myself together long enough to survive the night. Now, now I just want to get sloshed and "pretend" that you didn't do what you did this morning. I want to smoke some joints and get high and forget about you hurting me, even if it's for one night.

Him: I understand I was harsh this morning a...

Me: harsh? Harsh is an understatement. You say you love me and then you go on and do the exact opposite. You don't do that to someone you love. You don't rip out their heart right after telling them that you still have feelings for your ex. Melokuhle we only just started last year end November, what you expect of me in such little time is wrong and uncalled for. You have too much baggage in your psst Melokuhle and it's untrained. When I said I could deal with it I didn't expect it to be thrown at me like this. I was so willing to look past these girls but after this morning. I don't think I can, I deserve better.

I wiped my tears which were now in my cheeks. Didn't even know I was crying.

Me: I'm not the best girlfriend, I know I haven't been too trusting but Melokuhle you make it hard to trust you if you lie to me. Thank you for your honesty by the way, that much I do appreciate from you. Bye Melo.

I got up and kissed his cheek and walked out requesting an uber to take me to the hotel.

.

.

<3

This is for being such amazing people. Your comments yesterday left me feeling a little inspired to write a little something.

[10/16, 09:02] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E12 - Melo

By the time I got outside she was gone already. What have I done? Why can't I keep them? Why can't I make them stay? Kate and I were good and I went on to ruin it by sleeping with Lathitha. I clearly suck at this whole love thing. Mira and I didn't do anything when Yaya left us together, we exchanged contracts but now that I mention it maybe that alone shouldn't have happened. I've heart her enough for one day. For eternity. I love her and she deserves better than the crap I put her through. I called her but she wouldn't answer any of my calls. I requested an uber to drive me back to the hotel to pack up my shiit and leave. I called the airport and asked that they get me a flight out of JHB to Durban for now, none were available so I asked the PJ to fly me back. Joburg was only going to ruin my life, it was going to ruin my relationship with Yaya even worse. I got to the airport and boarded the PJ and left JHB. Flying alone gave me some time to actually reflect on everything that happened, running into Miranda, Yaya meeting Olo the way she did and me telling Yaya I might just have feelings for Mira. I was only in Joburg for 2 days and I lost my girlfriend just like that. After landing at the airport I requested an uber to drive me home, mom's house. On the way I switched my phone on and messages started coming in after a while,

missed calls and voicemails. Most of them were from Yaya, I dialled her number and called her back of which she answered just as I was about to give up.

//Her: Melokuhle

Me: Yaya

Her: i've been calling you. Where are you?

Me: I took a flight back to Durban.

Her: and you weren't going to tell me?

Me: have you been drinking?

Her: answer me first

Me: I tried calling you but you wouldn't answer my calls. Yandiswa are you drunk?

Her: maybe

She giggled. There was music in her background but it wasn't that loud because we could hear each other properly.

Her: you left. You didn't text or say anything, you just left. Is this what has become of us?

She said sobbing.

Her: you telling me you still have feelings for your ex and then leaving without telling me. Are we really over? Was you giving me space your way of ending things with me?

Me: of course not. I understand that what I did this morning is wrong, I shouldn't have done it at all. I shouldn't have spoken to you the way I did and no I wasn't trying to end things with you because I cannot stand losing you. I know you won't believe anything I tell you from here on but baby I am sorry I messed us up. I'm sorry for expecting more than you could give me and I'm sorry for everything wrong I did this weekend

Her: you broke my heart Melokuhle

It came out as a whisper accompanied by sobs.

Her: you ripped it out of my chest and you crushed it right in front of me. How am I supposed to recover from that? The pain you made me feel is none like any pain I have ever felt before. You were supposed to love me, keep safe and out of harms way, make sure that I don't get hurt but you did the opposite. You were harms way, you hurt me. You proved everyone right and me wrong. Maybe I need that space you so kindly gave me

Me: Yandiswa please

My voice came out as a whisper itself. I know I made my bed and I'm supposed to lie in it but I

didn't think this was our breaking point. I don't know how to describe how I was feeling but no amount of sex could fix it. The pain was unbearable. it was foreign.

Her: I'm sorry Melokuhle

Me: Yaya please.

Her: look at it this way, I'm giving you space to figure out what it is you really want ok? I love you Melokuhle a lot. But I can't compete with your exes and your flings. Goodbye Melo//

And like that the call was ended. Pain is supposed to come with love but my pain came with the opposite. The one who loved me, the one girl who was perfect for me, the one girl who was meant to groom me was the girl that got away. The one I hurt without a gun to my head. The one I hurt thinking I was doing the right thing. I paid the uber driver and took my things and got off his car then headed inside the yard and into the house straight to my room. I know I should be calling her and begging her but there's no reasoning with drunk Yaya. That's why she wanted us to talk when she was drunk because when she is drunk, her no means no.

.

.

1 MONTH LATER

It's March and Yaya is in California doing something she loves and has always wanted to do. On the night she left she didn't want to see me, what an I saying, we haven't seen each other since the night of her event. We did speak but nothing much. Just your simple Facebook inbox type of conversations. She doesn't answer my calls and refuses to, she says whatever I want to say via phone call can be said via text or voice note. I miss her so much. My family doesn't know what is going on except dad, mom and my sisters would probably kill me or something. Dad told me about the time he slept with mom's best friend and mom didn't talk to him for like a month or something but eventually she came around, he said with same was going to happen with Yaya. I just shouldn't give up on us. I should keep trying and show her that I mean it when I say I want to be with her and only her. Mira called me the Sunday after the exhibition asking to meet up for breakfast but I told her I was back in Durban and she was bummed about it. My leg was back to its normal state and I was back in my flat even though mom came to check up on me every now and then. It was a Saturday and I had just gotten back from the gym. I took a quick shower and went to prepare something to eat, my phone rang and it was shockingly Yaya, I say shockingly cause she never calls. I answered it putting her on loud speaker.

//Me: hey

Her: hi. How are you?

Me: i'm good and how are you?

Her: I'm good.

There was silence.

Me: how's Cali?

Her: how's home?

We spoke at the same time making us both laugh.

Me: home is boring without you. How's Cali?

Her: Melokuhle I miss you. Everyday. I thought I could do this, go on without hearing your voice everyday but I can't. I can't keep doing this to myself. Cali is not Cali if I don't have you

Me: what are you suggesting Yaya?

Her: have you and Miranda done something about your feelings?

Me: I haven't seen or spoken to Miranda since Joburg. Even so I don't need her to know that I am incomplete without you. Whatever I think I may still feel for her, it's not there, it's gone because she was never you and she would never be you. I know I screwed up but you leaving made me realise that i'll never find another you. No amount of feelings or whatever can compare to what we share. I love you Yandiswa and I want to show you just how much

Her: when last did you have sex? Be honest

Me: and if I'm honest you promise you won't drop this call on me?

Her: fine. When?

Me: when we were at the hotel in Joburg. The Friday before your exhibition

She cracked up in laughter

Her: you lying

Me: honestly. I've had a few temptations here and there but they not you. The conversations I have with them are none like the ones I have with you. I don't expect you to believe me but it's the truth

Her: so you haven't been with a girl, in any intimate way except for me?

Me: Nope. I think I'm gay. Luc thinks in gay

Her: Luc thought you were gay for dating. It's no surprise he would think that

We both laughed. I missed her laugh. I missed this. This talking and listening to her voice, her trying to be stern with me. I missed it all.

Me: what about you?

Her: what about me?

Me: any new boyfriend? A flirt mate? A sex buddy? Anything?

Her: does a girl on girl action count?

I kept quiet tryna picture Yandiswa busy making out with another girl. I heard her laughing

Me: what?

Her: I'm kidding. You know I wouldn't survive

Me: thank God.

Her: I did kiss this guy thou, we were at a house party playing spin the bottle-truth or dare. It was a peck on the cheek

Me: you sure?

Her: they weren't specific with the dare so I kissed him on the cheek. None of the guys here are you, I dont want any of them

Me: so?

Her: you really going to make me say if huh?

Me: of cause. You were the one who asked for space so say it

Her: this I definitely did not miss. Melokuhle can we please try again. No secrets, no exes, no feelings for other people... just you and me like before. let's make this long distance thing work

Me: feels good to hear you say that. So yes, I'll be your boyfriend again

Her: nigga please! You never stopped to begin with

Me: oh it's like that now?

Her: you're a lost puppy without me babe

Me: right. We not doing this. Bye now

Her: geeez what's this space done to you? You all grumpy and stuff

Me: you sillier than before

Her: well...

Me: exactly. How's school?

Her: school is fun. I've made friends and guess what?

Me: what?

Her: they drink and smoke weed... like me

Me: let me guess, you guys met during lunch where they were sharing a blunt and you just couldn't help yourself

Her: you know me all too well...

Me: so when will you quit it?

Her: what? The drinking or the weed?

Me: both

She cracked up in laughter and then stopped.

Her: wait you serious?

Me: yes

Her: I can quit the alcohol but not the weed. Some of my best paintings are done when I'm stoned. I need the weed

Me: we'll have this conversation in person

Her: so you really going to try control me?

Me: it's nothing like that

Her: Then what's it like?

Me: lets just drop it. Someone's at the door

Her: fine. Bye

Me: don't tell me you mad at me?

Her: get the door. We'll talk when your visitor is gone

Me: ouch. Ok bye

Her: bye//

I went to open the door and Olona was standing on the other side of the trellidor. What was she doing here?

Me: Olona?!

I couldn't even hide the shock on my face.

Her: aren't you going to let me in?

I opened the gate and moved aside.

Me: what are you doing here?

Her: I came to see you. Is the girlfriend here or she's gone already? By gone I mean to the states

Me: none of your business. What are you doing here?

She took half of the sandwich I made and took a bit from it while sitting on top of the counter.

Her: I missed you that's all

Me: normal people pick up the phone and call you when they miss you

Her: i've never been normal. Fuck! You sexy

I had even forgotten I wasn't wearing a shirt

Me: thank you

Her: don't you miss me?

She jumped off the counter and walked over to me then wrapped her arms around my neck. There was that perfume of hers. I removed her arms. Olona was a freak in bed, there's nothing she didn't do or said no to.

Me: no I don't

She giggled

Her: yeah right Melo. You may have that girlfriend of yours fooled but you don't fool me. You always find your way back to me, one way or the other

She was so sexy and seductive. Words just rolled out of her mouth. Her hand was in my shorts inside my boxers stroking my now hard D*

Me: stop it Olona

Her: you know you don't want me to

Of cause I didn't want her to stop but all I kept thinking of was Yaya. How hurt she was by me telling her I had feelings for an ex, this would crush her soul.

Her: she doesn't have to know. It will be like old times

She said pulling down my shorts, I stopped her before they could go down. She was shocked because i've never said no to her where sex was concerned.

Me: I said no. Please leave

Her: what?

Me: I have a girlfriend who wouldn't be happy with me doing this, heck she wouldn't even be happy with you being here. So do me and her a favour and get out.

She looked at me fuming with anger. She stormed out of the flat banging the burglar. I closed it properly and closed the door too. I couldn't afford hurting Yaya again. I dialled her number and called her.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 09:03] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E13

It's no use hiding the fact that I miss him so much it hurts. Me missing him hurts more than he hurt me. He has been begging me and pleading for us to go back to being us for a month now and truthfully speaking I think he's had enough time to figure out what he really wants, who he really wants. His attention towards me has proven to me just how much he wants this, just how much he wants us to work and I hope that he is serious about us as much as I am. He wants me to quit booze and weed?! It hasn't even been 6 months let alone a year and already he is trying to control me, what is this? Why do guys do that anyway? I mean why do they feel the need to tell us to quit certain habits, dress a certain way, speak a certain way and all that ish as though we married? If you ask me it's wrong. Nigga got to stay in his lane. I will dress as I please until I feel need to change my style, walk as I please until I feel like changing and as for the alcohol and weed, it's pointless to quit if you yourself are not willing to. The last thing I want to end up doing is binging. I was in the school studio high and busy painting when my phone rang. It was Melo.

//Me: visitor gone already?

Him: yep. The visitor was Olona

I kept quiet for a while. We last spoke thirty minutes ago. A lot can happen in thirty minutes If you ask me and that Olona bitch doesn't seem like the type to just let shiit go. She seems like the type to go after what she wants and gets it, I'm sure that's how she and Melo even ended up sleeping together.

Him: she gave me a hand job but I stopped her. I swear to God we didn't do anything

Me: I believe you

Him: I hope so. Yaya I couldn't do anything with her because I couldn't stop thinking about you and how much pain I would be causing you

Me: I hear you babe. It's ok and I'm glad you were able to resist her

Him: what are you doing?

Me: i'm in the studio busy painting

Him: isn't it a little late there?

Me: not at all babe. Plus in not alone, I'm with a few classmates

Him: they better keep their hands to themselves

Me: who said it was men?

Him: whatever gender they are!

Me: you crazy

Him: for you, yes. I fucking miss fucking you!

I giggled and looked around before responding

Me: I miss you too

Him: what do you miss?

Me: Melo I'm in class with people around

Him: and I'm in my flat

Me: huh?

Him: i'm sorry, I thought we were mentioning meaningless shiit

Me: very funny Melo

Him: what do you miss Yandiswa?

Me: you. Your dick.

Him: what about us?

Me: send me a picture please

Him: you mad? I never sent you a dick pic when you were here, what makes you think i'll send one now?

Me: I don't know. Because I'll send you a nude

Him: hahaha very funny. You'll send it even if I don't send you a dick pic Yaya

Me: you such an ass

Him: a fine one too.

Me: bye Melo. People are starting to give me funny looks

Him: fine... Bye babe. call me before you go to bed

Me: yes daddy. Bye now

Him: bye beautiful//

The ear to ear smile on my face after dropping the call with bae. It's priceless. Damn I missed him. His voice, his touch, his kiss on my lips, his hands caressing my body, the look on his face when I ride him, fuck I misses him. I missed our sex. Just the thought was enough to make me wet.

"Earth to Yaya"

I was brought back to reality by Andrew waving his hand in front of my face.

Me: hey what's up?

Him: where were you just now?

Me: Melo land as usual

Him: you really love him huh?

Me: you have no idea. Anyway what's up?

Him: I have a favour to ask you

Me: ok I'm all ears

Him: you the best painter here.

Me: obviously

Him: I want you to paint me

I chuckled and then looked up at him. He was serious. Oh my God!

Me: you serious

Him: of cause

Me: ok. We'll talk about this when I'm done here

Him: ok cool. Halla at me when you leaving

Me: sure thing

He went back to his board and left me with my phone and earphones plugged in listening to some good old J-Cole. When I was done better yet when I was bored I got up and texted my roomie asking her to go out to eat and she said we'd meet in our room. I was walking out with my earphones plugged when I felt someone tap my shoulder, I turned around and it was Andrew.

Me: dude what the fuck?!

Him: sorry I frightened you.

Me: yeah sure whatever. What's up?

Him: you said we'd talk when you were done

Me: oh right. Ok I'm listening

Him: i'd actually like you to take picture of me

Me: what kind of pictures?

Him: nude shots... well not really naked, just some shots like the one from the exhibition

Me: those were pictures of my boyfriend I don't think I'm comfortable taking such pictures of you

Him: come on Yaya we friends. What could I possibly do to you?

Me: oh I don't know... I haven't known you long enough

Him: we friends. I would never do anything to hurt you

Me: you sound like my ex... he said the same thing

Him: hahaha well I'm not him. I don't feel comfortable having a guy taking these pictures and the girls in our class are...

Me: annoying, snob, bitches...

Him: you said them all...

Me: i'll think about it yeah?

Him: totally cool

Me: Ayt. I will see you in class

Him: tomorrow?

Me: no. Monday

Him: aren't you coming in tomorrow?

Me: i'm going to church with my room mate

Him: lucky her. So there this party at the Phrat house... if you free please swing by

Me: I make no promises. We'll see

Him: let me not keep you

Me: sure

Well that was awkward. I walked to my room with my earphones plugged in all over again. This guy was weird and creepy or maybe it's the weed making me feel some type of way. I don't know, the way he was looking at me made me feel naked. I don't know, it's probably the weed paranoia. My totally awesome room mate Ashanti Walsh, daughter of thee famous Lucinda Walsh and Alex Walsh was standing by the closet trying to figure out something to wear. This girl had a body for days, she was model looking, some victorias secret angels type of body. She was a goddess and she was the most sweetest thing ever. We got along on day one, when I moved in she wasn't home. She came back from town with her hair and nails done, she was so sweet it was creepy and I was sitting on my bed straightening my weave. Anyway she and I are good roommates.

Me: hey Ash

Her: I didn't think you'd be back this early

Me: and as usual you don't know what to wear

Her: you know me all too well honeyboo

Me: wear what you wore to class

Her: i've been in bed all day

She said smiling.

Her: I just finished showering

Me: of cause.

I said hitting my forehead. My Saturdays aren't really Saturdays because I spend the in studio

Me: lets me shower quickly and change out of these

Her: sure thing hone

I took off my scrubs and wrapped a towel around my body and went to the shower.

Her: I heard there's a party tonight... wanna go?

Me: Andrew mentioned it, he invited me actually

Her: we going right?

Me: I don't know. Do you even want to go?

Her: well Serena suggested we go...

Me: fine we'll go

This whole time we were shouting from the other sides of the room. Her and Serena go way back, they grew up together. Serena is a med student and she is a high class drunk, totally cool chick though I'm still trying to understand how they ended up as friends. Serena is more or less like Ledi. Strictly no filter but very loving, sweet, kind and caring. They remind me of Ledi and I.

We called a cab and went to grab something at this other restaurant in town. After a good meal, we took a cab to the place where the party was held. It was pack. Kids from here and parties are like a house on fire, they love partying too damn much. Everyday is a party for these ones. We made our way through the crowd and found Serena by the bar... why am I not surprised, she was drinking and chatting to the bartender.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 09:05] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E14 - Melo

After the call with Yaya I finished eating and then went to get dressed preparing to go out with Asemahle. She said she needed to talk to me about something via text. When I was done I took my things and went to her apartment. I knocked and she came to answer. She looked horrible. I closed the door behind me and pulled my twin in for a hug. She just cried uncontrollably on my chest, so much she even had hiccups. We sat down on the floor by the door as I listened to her cry, the way my heart sank to my stomach felt unreal. It was painful hearing her cry like that and all I could say was "it's ok"... which is funny because I don't even know what I'm talking about or the reason she was crying. She cried until she had no cry more cry left in her and I just kept

quiet and brushed her back.

Her: I asked him to stop but he wouldn't stop. My screams didn't mean anything to him, the kicking and scratching didn't do anything to him.

Me: shhhh don't say anything

I couldn't hold back the tears from streaming down and the anger from building up. Whoever raped my sister was a dead man!

Me: who did this to you?

Her: it was... Ke..vin

Me: come let's get you cleaned up I'm taking you to the hospital

Her: no!

She shouted.

Me: Asemahle I'm not going to argue with you on this. We going to the hospital

Her: no Derrick

She shook her head.

Her: they going to judge me Derrick. I don't want to go there

Me: Asemahle we don't know what diseases he might have. Lets go.

She still shook her head.

Her: maybe you should leave

Me: i'm not going anywhere. Go wear a gown and let's go!

She was hesitant but eventually she nodded. We both got up and headed to her room, she looked like she was scared to go in. What am I saying, she was literally shaking, the fear in her eyes said it all. I let go of her hand and walked in alone. The mess in her room alone tells a story of just how much they fought before he was able to get his hands on her. The bed and sheets were messed up I went up to the bed and there was blood on the sheets, the sheets were torn too there was some stuff on the floor, as much as I wasn't here the scene played out clearly for me. I couldn't stand being in here, I walked to her closet and took out her gown and sleepers then took her phone with me. When I got out she was sitting curled up on the floor, I took her hands and made her stand up then helped her wear her gown and sleepers. All I could think of was ways to make the asshole pay!

Kevin is a guy who lives around our complex, we normally chill with him every now and then, he and my sister were in the same class back in high school. He's been tryna flirt with her but

Asemahle is those hard to get type of girls and I also didn't make things easy for him. He and Ase we are supposed to be friends, what went wrong? What gave him the wrong idea? There's literally no explaining rape thou. The question pondering in my head is what he was even doing here last night or this morning I'm sure because my sister was still in her short pjays.

We got into my car and I drove us straight to the hospital where ain't Amber used to work in. It was a struggle to get her out of the car but eventually she got out and they took her away. I took my phone and called mom.

//Her: to what do I owe this call?

Me: mom you have to rush to the hospital now

Her: what is it? What's wrong baby?

Me: it's Asemahle. Please just come to the hospital

Her: ok I'm on my way.//

Knowing mom she was probably thinking it's alcohol poisoning or something, but not this time around. Within minutes mom came in running with Iyana.

Iya: Melo what is it?

Mom: Melo where is my baby?

I took a deep breath in and then let it out.

Mom: Melo talk to me. Is she ok? Say something

Me: she was raped mom.

She looked down and then looked up at me with teary eyes. Iyana went to sit down and buried her face in her hands.

Mom: rrrr...a...p...ed?

She struggled to even get the word out of her mouth.

Mom: where is she? I want to see her?

Me: she's with the doctor.

Mom: where the hell is your father. He said he was on his way!

Me: mom please calm down

I said trying to touch her

Her: don't touch me Melokuhle

She was now in tears. Iya hasn't said a word ever since. Dad came in running.

Him: where's my daughter?

Mom threw herself at dad crying and dad welcomed her in his embrace. He looked at me with questioning eyes as mom cried out to him.

Mom: you have to find him Damon!

She said sobbing in his chest.

Dad: him? Who? Someone tell me something

A doctor came over to us, the one who was attending her.

Me: how is she?

Dr: she's asleep.

Mom: I want to see her

Dr: when she wakes up i'll send someone to call you

Mom: what is your name?

Her: Helen Mars

Mom: Dr Mars you clearly new here, your nurses will fill you in on who I am. I want to see my daughter now

Dad: honey calm down

Mom: Damon don't fucking tell me to calm down. Which room is my daughter in?

Dr: please follow me.

Mom and dad followed behind her, I walked up to Iya and helped her stand so we can also join them. When we got to the room Ase was sleeping peacefully. Mom ran to her and kissed her countless times on her forehead sobbing.

Dad: will someone please tell me what happened to my daughter?!

He roared.

Dr: your daughter was raped this morning. I'm so sorry sir

Dad: please leave us.

She nodded and walked out. Dad looked at me and signalled us to talk outside.

Him: who did this?

Me: some guy who lives in the complex with us

Him: I want a name and surname Derrick!

Me: Kevin Reed

Him: ok.

He took out his phone and made some phone calls. This whole time I was watching him speaking to lord knows, I was startled by him ending the call with "Find him" and then he dropped it. We went back inside without anyone saying the word to anyone. He went to stand by mom's side

Her: did you find him?

Dad: my men are working on it.

I just pulled Yana to me. My sister was crushed, as we all were. None of us ever thought we would find ourselves in a situation like this before but here we are, and not even money can solve this one. My twin was going to be scared for life by this one. No amount of weed or alcohol was going to make this pain go away or make her forget. This whole ordeal made me think of Yaya, I don't know how I would live with myself if something like this happened to her. I helped Yana seat down and went outside to call her. I needed to know that she was ok. It rang a while before it was answered.

//Her: hey baby

She said shouting. There was loud music from wherever she was.

Me: Yandiswa!

Her: hold on babe while I find a quiet place.

I heard some loud noise for a while and then a door bang and lock.

Her: hey you

Me: where are you?

Her: there's this party on campus at the Phrat house

Me: Yandiswa I need you to go home

Her: what? Why?

Me: could you please just listen to me for once and stop being stubborn

Her: baby what's wrong? Talk to me

Me: Yandiswa please just go to your place. I don't want to have to worry about you especially

now

Her: babe

Me: Yandiswa marn!

Her: fine. I'll call you when I get there

Me: thank you.//

She was probably mad thinking I'm tryna control her and stuff when I'm only trying to look out for her. My sister is lying there when she shouldn't be, I don't want my girlfriend to end up in the same situation. This was done to her by someone she trusted, Yaya needs to cut down on these male friends now. It's not safe! I was really hoping that Yandiswa listened to me this time. I went inside and Ase was still sleeping.

.

.

-Ase

So my housemate is gone for the weekend and is only coming back Sunday or Monday depending on her class. I had just finished making breakfast when there was a knock on the door, I went to open the door and there stood Kevin. A friend from high school who lives in the same complex as me, he and i are good friends even though he flirts with me every now and then but we good friends who share series and other things. I open the door and his breath smells of alcohol with a mix of mint. I let him in and then we go into the lounge

Me: i'm having cereal, can I make you a bowl?

Him: no thanks I'm full. I just missed you that's all

Me: you chose to go get drunk last night when we could have watched the vampire diaries

He chuckled.

Him: you mad at me princess?

Me: not at all. I watched VD with my boyfriend via Skype

He laughed at me

Him: that's cute.

He could bare keep his eyes off my legs, I was wearing shorts and a top, my pjays of cause. Because I felt uncomfortable with his stares I excused myself and said I was feeling a bit cold so i'll go wear a gown quick. He nodded and I left him and went to my room. I grabbed my long gown and walked to the door wearing g it when it swung open and it was Kevin.

Me: hey

Him: hi. God you so sexy

Me: uhhm thanks

I said covering myself with the gown and tying it looking at him walking closer to me as I moved back

Me: so let's get out of here and go chill in the lounge

Him: why not here?

I froze when I couldn't move back any further, I had reached the bed. I moved to the side but he didn't budge, he just came at me with that hungry lustful look.

Me: Kevin you need to leave

Him: you wanted me last night, I'm here now

Me: not like that

He grabbed ahold of me and I tried to fight him but who am I kidding, Kevin is into those body building things.

Me: Kevin you hurting me leave me alone

Him: i've wanted you since High school but you never gave me the time of day

Me: and I'm sorry now please let go of me

He attempted to kiss me but I shut my lips

Him: so you not willing to corporate?

Me: Kevin please just leave

By now I was crying, tears streaming down my face but he wasn't fazed. He wanted what he wanted from me and he was determined on getting it. He threw me I. The bed and I crawled to my bed side but he caught my leg and pulled me to him before I could reach my side lamp. He got on top of me and sat on my ass making it hard for me to move and then he held my hands and tied them to my back, well he held them and with the one hand he used it to take his pants off. I kept begging him not to do this but he wasn't hearing any of that. I felt his hard shaft against my ass

Him: today I'm going to take you to a world you've never been before.

He said pulling both my shorts and underwear off at the same time.

Him: lace... sexy.

You could hear the pleasure in his voice. At that moment I hated lace underwear. Seconds later I felt it, I felt him shove his thing inside of me.

Him: mmmmh you so tight

Me being "tight" didn't stop him, my tears didn't stop him, my begging didn't stop him instead he took it as an invitation to thrust harder and deeper. I kept praying for him to stop but he didn't. He flipped me over and went at it again, by now I had no fight in me. My prayer was that he get it over with and kill me after because I don't see life after this. He went in and out until he filled me up and when he was down he got off me and dressed me in my pjay shorts and walked out feeling pleased with himself. He didn't turn back or say anything after, he just left. I tried to get up but the pain down there was unbearable, I needed my phone, I needed Melo. I gathered the little strength I had and searched for my phone under the pillow and I found it, I couldn't bring myself to call him because he would ask questions I couldn't answer. I sent him a text instead and then got of the bed, there was blood on my sheets and on my shorts, evidence of having lost my virginity and never getting it back, evidence of having been raped by someone who was supposed to be my friend. I couldn't even look at myself, my first thought was to shower but growing up with an aunt that is a doctor there's just somethings you know, like not to shower after being raped for evidence sake. I walked out of the room and shut the door then curled myself up by the door waiting for my brother to get here. Eventually he came by, I know his knock, I tried getting up and opened for him. He looked good, he smelt good too. His smile changed the minute he saw me to being concerned, that's my brother for you. I couldn't hold back the tears. I just cried with hopes that it was nothing but a dream but the pain I was feeling was not a dream, it was real and there was no waking up from this.

I woke up screaming and crying.

"Asemahle wake up baby you having a bad dream" I recognised that voice, I knew it all too well. It was mom. I tried to open my eyes and the light was blinding but eventually I opened them. I was in hospital, Melo brought me in. When did mom get here? Why did Melo tell her? She looked at me with eyes filled with tears and so did dad standing next to her. They felt pity for me. Why didn't he kill me instead? Why did he let me live? Why? Seeing my parents like that, I couldn't. I closed my eyes and let the tears roll down on their own.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 09:06] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E15

The party was all kinds of lit and there were all kinds of alcohol. Mahn the last time I got wasted was that night I drunk called Melo, I needed this, it's been too long and school isn't easy too. But then again school is never easy or maybe I'm just home sick. I'm way too fat from my mom, my best friend and my boyfriend and it sucks because there are those days where seeing their face, hearing their voice, touching them makes everything feel better. Like now, if Melo was in town I would probably get drunk and then go sleep over at his place and have some great drunk sex but he's not here. Ash is not much of a heavy drink, heck she's a lightweight, two bottles and she's out... ok maybe I'm exaggerating a little but the point is she is not that heavy of a drinker like Serena and I.

"You came"

Said a voice from behind me as Serena, Ash and I were busy dancing. Now these girls can get down, for a chef and a doctor, props to them. I turned around and it was Andrew, I don't know I just wasn't in the mood for him. Alcohol does that to me sometimes, makes me not want the company of certain people, men in particular ever since that night I was insulted at a club for being Xhosa and apparently for going for Melo because he had money. After that day I vowed to keep my distance from men when I'm drunk.

Me: yep I came

Him: enjoying yourself?

Me: yeah I am

Him: can I dance with you?

Me: no

Him: please

Me: dude No!

I felt my phone vibrating in my pocket and excused myself from the girls to go answer it. I checked the screen and it was Melo. I answered it walking up the stairs. He was literally scolding at me for reasons known to him. I don't even get why he's suddenly all over protective and fatherly towards me lately. First he tells me to quit my habits and now he's demanding I go home. Really? When did he become this boyfriend? After the call I took a look at myself in the mirror and then went to open the door. On my way out I bumped into Andrew. Why is this guy everywhere? He is such a creep! You know when you annoyed AF and then you run into someone annoying and you suddenly want to punch them in the face? Well that was me right now.

Me: why the fuck are you everywhere?

Him: I was just checking up on you

Me: I don't need a fucking body guard. I can take care of myself now please excuse me

Him: what did I ever do to you?

Me: I am too drunk to have this conversation with you

He was literally blocking my way of passage.

Him: Yaya I like you!

Me: join the line. Everyone here likes me. Andrew move

He walked in closer and I moved back.

Me: move out of my way now

Him: come in don't be that girl. Don't be act like you don't want me. I've seen the way you look at me

Me: like I'm about to hurl? Yeah cause that's all I can think of when I look at you

Him: fuck you so hot. From the minute I laid eyes on you I knew I wanted to fuck you hard. Rough. You look like you prefer it rough. Argh it doesn't matter

He moved in closer unbuckling his belt.

Me: what are you doing?

He pushed the door and it closed then he came closer taking his pants off.

Him: we both want this. Trust me

Me: I will scream

Him: no one will hear you. Stop acting smart

He pulled his pants down together with his boxers. I looked at his D and couldn't hold myself. I cracked up in laughter. I don't think i've seen such a small d you guys. For someone who might just be raped I was too calm, annoyingly calm. Alcohol and weed does that. He looked at me like I was crazy, he was getting pissed

Me: what is that?

I said pointing at his d laughing

Him: we'll see who laughs last.

He came a little closer and I put my hand in my pocket and held my tazer. Ledi had bought me a tazer before I left, a cute pink small tazer in cases of emergencies... like this one or in case I run into one of Melo's exes. I carry it with me everywhere I go. Like now. I was wearing a long denim Jacket with deep pockets.

Me: yeah we will

He came a little closer and I pulled my hand out and set it on his dick and pressed the button and he dropped to the floor. I used the opportunity to get out and leave him lying there in pain. At this moment I wished I could call Ledi and thank her for this little present. I got downstairs and the girls were right where I left them.

Me: guys I'm calling it a night

Serena: it's not even 8pm yet

Me: exactly

Ash: everything ok?

Me: i'm just not feeling good that's all

Ash: ok let's go home then

Serena: fine let's go. I'll call an uber.

We walked outside together with our arms hooked to each other. My senses sort of came back because I was worried about Melo's call, his voice wasn't the normal voice he used when shouting at me. Almost sounded as if he had been crying or something. I don't know.

We were in our dorm room wearing our pjays after I took a shower, Ash was now showering so I used the time to call Melo.

//Me: I just got home

Him: that's good.

Me: everything ok?

Him: let me get out here for a sec

I heard him ask to be excused and then heard a door close.

Him: Asemahle is in hospital

Me: what? Why? What happened?

Him: she was raped.

He said with a shaky voice. Tears just rolled down my eyes. What do I say to him know? How do I comfort him? Shiit I was almost raped today. Reality struck. I'm do far from home, my family and friends. How was Melo going to deal with this if something had happened to me. Maybe I should quit alcohol.

Me: what do you mean?

Him: he took my sisters pride away. I wasn't there to protect her. I should have been there for her but I wasn't

Me: it's not your fault. Do you guys know who did it?

Him: it was Kevin

Me: Kevin from your complex?

Him: yes

Me: has he been arrested? How is Asemahle doing? When did this happen?

Him: dad is working on it. It happened this morning. She's still sleeping

Me: I am so sorry babe.

Him: yeah me too. Distract me, anything happen at this party you went to?

Me: nope

Him: Yandiswa

Me: Melokuhle

Him: come on tell me. I don't have it in me to be mad about it anyway

Lol. You say that now, until I tell you and then you suddenly here punching some people's noses... nope nothing happened. if Melo heard what happened tonight, he would flip! He would go on a rampage or probably find himself in some woman's bed trying relieve some stress. I know my boyfriend, there are some things he can handle and then there are those that he thinks sex can make him forget. If I was in SA right now, he and I would probably be fucking until we both pass out just so he doesn't think about what he and his family is going through.

Me: nothing happened baby don't worry

Him: Yandiswa Gxaba

Me: babe

Him: spill it.

I thought for a minute. Shiit what lie am I going to tell him?

Him: i'm listening.and don't lie to me because I will find the truth out

Me: can I tell you some other time. When you less emotional and less angry

Him: you are making me angry right now Yandiswa. Talk!

Me: after I took your call. When I was getting out of the toilet, this guy from my class was standing right outside the door. He blocked my way and started saying some things about how he's been wanting to fuck me. He came in and closed the door and then he took his pants off and came towards me but I tazed him and got away. I'm ok

This whole time I could hear him cursing under his breath. He was fuming. I know I can't see him but I know him and I can imagine how angry he is right now. He chuckled in disbelief. -oh God!-

Me: baby I'm ok. He didn't touch me

Him: what if he had huh? Then what Yandiswa?

Me: baby I'm fine. I am ok. You should see him. I fried his balls

I said trying to laugh but nope, nothing was working. He wasn't fazed at all. This whole time Ash was now sitting on her bed pressing her phone. She heard the whole story of today. Great. Now I have to deal with her too.

Him: I want you to file a restraining order against him or report him or something.

Me: come on babe you overreacting

Him: overreacting? You think I'm overreacting? Do you want me to fly there and take you to the police station and have you file a restraining order against him?

Me: no

Him: Monday Yandiswa.

Me: yes

Him: I expect a picture of it too! I will know if your didn't

Me: yes Melo. Can I go to sleep now

Him: i'll check up on you tomorrow

Me: please keep me posted with Mahle

Him: will do. I love you

Me: I love you too. Bye babe

Him: bye//

JEZUS! What have I gotten myself into?ash turned to look at me. Lord please kill me... now preferably.

Her: Andrew almost raped you?

Me: but he didn't

Her: so you weren't going to tell me?

Me: there's nothing to tell. I'm fine

She shook her head in disbelief. See what I mean? She hasn't even known me for long and she's overreacting

Her: what if he had done something to you? Then what?

Me: Ash I'm fine. Thank you for caring

I got under the covers and covered myself. I felt her get on top of my bed and inside my covers then cuddle me. Maybe I needed this. I let the tears that had been burning my eyes loose, I couldn't believe that Asemahle went through something like that. How could Kevin be this evil and heartless. He was her friend. He was supposed to protect her from creeps like him. I couldn't imagine the pain she was probably going through. No one deserves to feel the way she does. My God her family must be crushed, i'm crushed by this. I said a short prayer asking God to be with her and her family through this ordeal. She was a virgin. She didn't deserve to lose womanhood like that. She always told me how she planned on losing it on her wedding night to her husband in a beautiful resort on some far away island on a bed full of rose petals. Your typical movie romantic scene. That was her dream. The weed and the alcohol were wearing off reminding me of the possibility of almost going through what my friend went through and suddenly I just cried even more and uncontrollably this time. Where did I even get the guts. Why wasn't I scared of him then? Why is this only registering now? Ash gave me painkillers so that they would knock me out and they did... until I had a dream where Andrew was breathing heavily on top of me, sweating and feeling pleased with himself as he went harder and deeper inside of me, the pain was not that of pleasure, it felt like someone was ripping my vagina into half. I cried until I couldn't cry anymore.

"Yaya wake up. It's ok he's not going to hurt you"

Ash was right next to me patting me gently.

Her: you were crying

Me: it felt so real

I was sitting up and cuddled in Ashes arms.

Her: it was only a dream

My cheeks were wet. I wasn't crying in the dream only, I was crying in person too. She kept assuring me it was nothing but a dream while rubbing my back gently until I could feel myself drifting off to sleep. Maybe I should file a restraining order against him.

.

.
<3

[10/16, 09:07] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.
.

S02E16 – Melo

I can't put into words the way I feel. It's a mixture of rage, worry and hurt. My sister is in a hospital bed because some asshole just couldn't keep it locked up in his pants and the. There's my girlfriend who is oceans away from me, almost got raped. I don't know. That horny boy has better pray we never run into each other because of we do it will be the end of him. I don't get how Yandiswa gets to be this chilled over this, what if she didn't have a tazer? What I'd he had done something to her? I asked her to quit alcohol for such reasons, to avoid such incidents. Girls need to understand that when we ask you to quit something, it's not cause we don't want you to have fun but it's for your own good, your own safety. If she didn't drink, she wouldn't have had to been there in the beginning. I tried to calm myself down before going back inside the room, I needed a breather. I walked back in and the room was dead silent. Iya was sitting right where I left her and so was mom. Dad wasn't in the room, he probably went out to make some calls. I stood by mom and rubbed her shoulders. She was torn apart by this. Ase was laying on the bed curled up like an infant facing mom with tears streaming down her eyes.

Me: wheres dad?

Mom: he's out making some calls

I nodded. Just as we were like that, the door swung open and Aunt Jen, Siya and Siyabonga walked in.

Siya: I came as soon as I got Iya's text. What happened?

She looked at mom who had teary eyes.

Jen: Amahle what happened to my niece? Where is Damon?

Me: some guy from our complex took advantage of Melody

Siya: what do you mean took advantage of her? He raped her?

She asked with a bit of anger and hurt in her voice. I nodded. She walked over to the side Ase was facing.

Siya: I can't lie and say it's going to get better. I can't tell you you going to be fine because you won't bug this I can tell you, you have a great support system around you and we will help you get through this my baby.

Dad walked in.

Mom: did you find him Damon?

He nodded.

Mom: excuse me.

She said getting up out of the chair to her husband and they walked out together followed by Jen.

Her: can you guys please get out!

She just snapped shocking all of us.

Me: no. You can't be alone. I'm not going anywhere

Ase: JUST GET OUT! Please

Bonga and aunt Siya walked out and left me & Iya.

Ase: Melo please.

Her voice came out as a whisper. Broken and ready to cry. I looked at Iya who shook her head.

Iya: we not going anywhere

She got on the bed behind Ase and cuddled her.

Iya: you need me as much as I needed you when I lost my baby. We not leaving you Melody.

She kept quiet without any fight in her. Dr Mars walked in.

Dr: hi. I just came to check up on the patient and how she's doing. Asemahle there is a therapist waiting outside, in case you want to talk.

Ase: I want to go home. Can I go home?

Dr: we still need to keep you for a few days to make sure that you are fine

Ase: I'm not sick, I was raped. Can I go home?

Me: Ase please

Dr: at least talk to the therapist and then we'll discuss discharging you

Ase: am I prison? Of mental institution? Why should you have to talk to someone else in order to discharge me?

The doc stood there not knowing what to say.

Iya: at least wait for the results and then you can go home. Ok babe

Iya looked at the doc

Dr: your results should be back tomorrow morning

Iya: thank you.

The doc walked out and our parents walked in.

Mom: what did the doctor say?

Iya: that she needs counselling and that she would be out tomorrow

Mom: isn't that a little bit soon?

Ase: I'm not going to stay here any longer mom

Mom: Asemahle you need counselling baby

Ase: I need to go home.

Seemingly all my siblings and I hate hospitals, it's funny because hospitals have done anything to any of us. but then again I think we don't like that whole being taken care of and given unnecessary attention.

Mom: Asemahle yo...

Ase: I'm not going for counselling and that's that. Dad have you found him?

Dad: yes, baby

Her: I want to see him

Mom & Dad: No.

Dad: that's not happening.

Ase: dad I need to see him

Mom: No. Fuck No Asemahle! Seeing him will only take you back to the trauma he caused you baby

Ase: who stopped you from visiting Amanda?

Amanda is a nanny who molested our mother back when she was a kid, when she was about 5 years old. The woman made mom do despicable things to her, things no child should do at that age. But eventually the truth came out. Mom went for therapy until she was mentally fine with everything and then years later she went to visit the nanny, to get some closure and she got it. Mom looked at Asemahle with her jaw on the floor.

Dad: your mother is only trying to help you

Ase: I don't want help. I don't want your pity. I don't want to be here. God I just want to get back to my life as if this didn't happen

Mom: and for how long are you planning on avoiding that it happened huh? You go about your life and then what? You start drinking and then what Asemahle?

Dad: Amahle calm down! She's hurting, more than you are. Let her deal with this the way she sees fit

Mom literally lashed out on. Insensitive as it may be but I understand where she is coming from. Things left undealt with have a way of coming back to haunt you.

Mom: Asemahle I love you and I don't want to bury you. Not anytime soon. You my daughter, you the one that should bury me and not the other way round. You can't avoid this; I understand it hurts baby. I know it hurts but this attitude won't make it less painful, it will only make you feel worse and it will lead you to do things you don't want to do baby. Please.

Her voice was so low and each word was accompanied by the pain she was feeling as a mother. It was just painful. Who would have thought my little sister would go through something like this?

Mom: please just get help

After a while mom suggested I go home and change into something more comfortable and bring my sister some clothes. I started at Ase's flat and it was cleaned up, like the mess from earlier was not there anymore. I went to her closet and packed up a bag and went to put it in my car and then went to my place. When I got there Olona was standing outside the door wearing a trench coat and black heels. Her weave was shoulder length and it had gold highlights at the bottom, her lips were maroonish, she looked beautiful, sexy AF.

Me: what are you doing here?

Her: I'm here to see you.

I sighed. What was she doing here? This girl is nothing but a temptation. Everything she does is effortless. In my head I wanted to rip that coat off of her and sex her to sleep, I needed this, I needed her right now, I needed to have her at my mercy, doing everything I want her to do without any questions asked, I needed to blow off some steam, release a little bit of tension and just forget everything that's happened in the past few hours.

Me: clearly I didn't make myself clear this morning

Her: I thought you'd know me by now. I always get what I want.

She said dropping the trench coat revealing her banging body in lace. Yaya was all kinds of beautiful and her body was just as beautiful but Olona, Olona's body looked like it was made for nothing but sex, she was all kinds of sexy and her tattoos complemented her body well. I just

stood there and admired her, Yaya will have to forgive me for tonight because really I can't help myself here.

Me: put on your coat and let's go!

Her: where?

Me: to your place.

She picked it up and put it on.

Her: why not here?

Me: we not going to have sex on the bed and the sheets I sleep with my girlfriend on

She looked at me and shook her head, I think that statement kind of hit a nerve. The distance from my place to here's was plus/minus 30 minutes. We got inside her apartment and I attacked her with a kiss which she didn't hesitate to respond to. I took her trench coat off while still kissing her hungrily (It's been a flipping month since I last had this so please don't judge me), she helped me take my t-shirt off, I picked her up against the door and she wrapped her legs around my waist and her hands around my neck while mine were digging on her but cheeks making her moan in pleasure. I took her to the counter and continued kissing her while taking my pants off. She broke the kiss

Her: are you sure you want to do this?

I nodded. She went down and took my boxers off and then started stroking my dick slowly then she put it inside her mouth and started doing things I can't even put into words. Her head game was different kinds of levels, some porn shiit. She was that good, I could feel myself coming and that only pleased her even more, I was groaning! She looked up at me and smiled with her eyes permitting me to cum inside her mouth and I did just that, she swallowed and then she inserted a condom on my D then came up to kiss me. I placed her on the counter and went in without warning making her scream my name in pleasure. I started off slowly and then picked up my pace and went in and out faster making her scream louder, I picked us up and led her to the lounge where I flipped us over into doggy style until I could no longer hold myself but cum in loads calling out her name. When we were done I took the condom off and went to dispose of it with her walking right behind me.

Her: want to talk about it?

I didn't respond but instead I went to the kitchen to put my boxers on.

Her: you leaving?

Me: you know I have a girlfriend

Her: how could I forget when you called her name out when you were cuming

She was mad. But she has no right to be.

Her: I know that we just fucking but have a little respect for me Melo. I'm not some hoe you picked up on the street.

This whole time I was getting dressed and not responding to her. She was tripping over nothing; she knew what we were doing in the first place. When I was done I headed to the door.

Me: move.

Her: what's wrong with you? What's bothering you?

Me: my sister got raped and my girlfriend almost got raped. Now move out of the way!

She put her hands on her mouth in shock.

Me: MOVE!

I roared and she moved out of the way and let me leave. I got inside my car and drove back to my place, passing by a liquor store and getting myself a bottle. I got to my place and started drinking one glass after the other, I stopped on my third remembering I still needed to go back to the hospital. I went to take a shower drowning myself in my guilt. Yaya would be so disappointed in me; this is the last straw for her. I kept thinking of how she would react to this, she would hate me for this especially after everything. I felt shitty. I can't keep hurting her like this. When I was done showering I got out and dried my body then I lotioned and got dressed in sweat pants and a t-shirt with a sneaker and then drove off to the hospital.

lya: took you long enough

Me: I needed to process everything

Her: why what's up?

Me: Yandiswa almost got raped

She put her hands on her mouth.

Her: Oh my God how is she? She must be shaken

Me: she says she's fine.

Her: and what do you think?

Me: that she should go file a restraining order against the guy. The guy is her classmate

Her: what if they don't grant her one, seeing that he didn't do anything

Me: I'll call someone from there. This asshole can't get away with this. what if he had done something to her? she's not safe lya

Her: I understand. I'm sorry

Me: yeah sure.

We were both sitting on the floor in the corridor outside Ase's room.

Me: so why aren't you inside?

Her: mom asked to be left with her alone. Probably trying to convince her to get help

Me: and dad?

Her: dad went to "attend a crisis"

She said with air quotes.

Her: do you think he had them kill him?

Me: I doubt it. he took away his daughter's innocence, death would be too easy for him

Her: I guess

Me: does Sean know?

She shrugged.

Her: he's been calling thou. I think he's worried

Me: with the way my sister is, I doubt she even still wants to be in a relationship with him.

Just as we were sitting down like that someone walked over with a nurse shouting behind him that he couldn't come this side. The guy was in such a rush.

Him: hi, I'm looking for Asemahle and her phone says she's here

Me: and you are?

Him: Sean, Sean Nguni. Wait you her twin and you her sister right?

We both nodded and stood up. So this is thee Sean... Nice... he's not bad, my sister has taste shame.

Me: so you the boyfriend?

Iya: it's a pleasure to meet you Sean. I'm Iyana and this is Derrick

Him: I am the boyfriend. Is she ok? She wasn't answering my calls so I tracked her phone

-Stalker Alert!!!-My subconscious had a mind of its own. But I couldn't help but feel he had stalker tendencies, who tracks their partners phone?

Iya: she is....

Me: I don't think she wants to see you.

Him: what? Why?

Iya looked at me shocked.

Me: my sister has been through a lot and the last thing she needs is you right now

Him: did she tell you that or you thought of that on your own?

I looked at this guy. The nerve? What's with the attitude?

Me: does it matter?

Him: if she doesn't want me here she'll tell me herself

Me: same way she told you where she was right?

Iya: Sean last time I heard you were in Joburg

Him: I just landed few minutes ago. Can you please tell me what's going on?

Me: nigga go back to Joburg.

I said that and walked back into my sister's room and found her sleeping.

Mom: you back

Me: yeah. How is she?

Her: she agreed to see a therapist

Me: that's good.

Her: everything ok?

Me: yeah everything is fine

Her: how long have I known you again?

I chuckled.

Her: you've been distracted since I don't know. talk to me baby. Bring a chair and come sit here

I took a chair and went to put it next to her and sat down.

Her: so?

Me: Yandiswa almost got raped

-oh and I cheated on her with a girl I told her was a friend and she shouldn't worry about... that's just about it right? but if I tell you, you'll murder me-

Her: oh my God. How is she?

Me: she says she's fine. I'll go visit her when Ase is a little better

Her: yoh. this I didn't expect

In a way I kind of blamed her for putting herself in that situation. Had she just stayed home then none of this would have happened in the first place!

Me: yeah me too

Her: I'm sorry baby. I should call her when I get the chance

She said brushing my knee.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 09:09] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E17

I woke up feeling bleh... you know that feeling you get when something bad is about to happen? you know when your heart sinks to the bottom of your stomach? Well that was me today. I didn't feel so good. Or maybe it's the alcohol wearing off or its the reality of last night, the "what ifs" of last night. Ashanti wasn't in my bed nor was she in hers. I got up and went to pee then brushed my teeth and went to check my phone and I had a few texts here and there but none from Melo, i'd say it's strange but then again his sister is in hospital. Speaking of which I need to call and check up on her. I dialled Melo. He answered after some time.

//Me: hey babe.

Him: hey Yaya

The tone in his voice says something else.

Him: how are you today?

Me: i'm good babe and how are you?

Him: good too

Me: how's your sister? How's everyone?

Him: she's not fine and uhhm the rest of the family isn't too

Me: i'm sorry I'm not there for you through this

Him: its ok babe. Listen, I have to go neh. I'll call you later?

Me: yeah sure later. Bye

Him: bye//

That has to be the most weird and awkward conversation I have ever has with him. It felt like I was talking to someone else and not my boyfriend or maybe I'm just being paranoid. he's going through some stuff anyway. Ash walked in dressed in a gym attire and a paper bag of the cafe outside our campus.

Her: morning. You up

Me: morning honey. Why didn't you wake me up?

Her: you needed the rest. How are you today?

Me: a little under the weather. You?

Her: I'm all good. I met this guy at the cafe

She said squirming. Argh but my roommate was a breath of fresh air. She lights up the room with her bubbly personality and just everything about her is amazing and cute and adorbs. Ash is everything good!

Me: details...

She made us sit on her bed which was made and she put the fresh muffins between us. We were sitting facing each other with our legs in yoga position.

Her: so! Argh firstly he paid for these by the way. But that's not what we talking about here, he's a law student whom I have never seen around here by the way. His name is Scott and he's doing his last year here on campus by the way

Me: did you give him your number?

She shook her head with her hands covering her face.

Me: what??? Why? Isn't he cute? Do you even understand the concept of "met a guy", that means you liked him enough to give him your number and you liked him enough to tell your friends about him

Her: you and Serena are apples of the same tree

She said rolling her eyes.

Her: he never asked for it.

Me: what? You lie!

Her: I'm serious. He asked to walk me to my dome and then that was it. On the way here we were chatting about school even, he was asking me about my course and why I chose it and stuff

Me: so what does he look like?

Her: a dream... Tall, handsome, dressed in a suit or was it chinos? Argh I'm not sure. His white of course, black hair, brush cut type of thing going on. A little muscled up, uhhm his voice was dreamy dude. God he was the most hottest specimen I have ever seen around here

I couldn't help but laugh at how much she was drooling over this guy. Her phone rang and she answered it while I went to make my bed and then go shower, she and her mother are tight like that. When I got out of the shower mine was ringing and it was an unknown number. I answered it

//Me: Hello?

Person: Hi Yandiswa this is Mrs Bess. I got your number from my son

Me: oh hi Mah, how are you? Melo told me about Ase, how are you guys holding up? How is she?

Her: she's a mess. I don't even know what to do, what to say to her, I just... I don't know baby.

Me: she's going to pull through. God will help her through this. Plus she has her family to support her

Her: one she is trying very hard to push away. Anyway how are you? Melokuhle told me what happened

Me: he's overreacting keyena, nothing happened. It almost happened but mna I'm fine. Thank God for the tazer. I'm fine Mah

Her: but baby you need to be careful these boys aren't right. Yazi(you know) this one time when I was around your age, I went to a house party in my home town. There was a boy there who pulled some stunt making Damon very pissed that he put the boy in hospital. Years later he had his side chick try seduce Damon all in the name of revenge oh and also because he wanted me

Me: that's obsession mos

Her: you can say that. But baby what I'm saying is that file a restraining order, have the university know about this for your own safety ok. I don't think he'll stop there

Me: yes Mah will so on Monday

Her: ok baby

Me: Ase is going to pull through. It won't be easy but she will be fine.

Her: I'm worried about her Yaya. I worried she might do something. Be it hurting herself or doing something she will later on regret

Me: what about the guy who did this?

Her: my husband's people caught him just in time. He was leaving Durban to Lord knows where. Damon has his people on him. I haven't seen him, I'm worried I might just kill him with my bare hands yuh

Me: but he deserves to die! With what he did Mah

Her: Damon is working on putting him into those heavy lock down prisons where he'll be someone's bitch. He wants him to feel what Melody felt. I can't help but feel she won't be fine knowing that he is alive

Me: let her be the one to decide that Mah. I know you being a mother and trying to protect her but let her be the one to decide this. She might never get the closure she needs if you guys decide this for her

Her: I guess you have a point. Anyway I was checking up on you, how's the distance?

Me: yoh!

She laughed and so did i.

Her: I know. I go crazy by being away from my husband for a weekend. You must be going mad

Me: yoh Mah you have no idea. I can't wait for holidays already. I cannot wait to see him

Her: that's cute... listen I have to go. Bye baby and focus on the reason you there ok?

Me: yes Mah. Bye//

Ash came back and found ne smiling. I had a mother in Mrs Bess, she may not be my biological mom but she sure cares about me like her own.

Ash: I take it you just spoke to Melo?

Me: Argh no man. His mother, she's such a sweet person

Her: look at you mingling with the in-laws. Don't get too attached ey

Me: who said I will marry Melo?

Her: who said you wouldn't?

Me: hahaha you win. Argh I don't know mahn Ash

Her: ok, question. If he asked you to marry him, would you say yes or no?

Me: yes.

The words literally slipped right out of my mouth. I like seriously wasn't ready for them myself. But in my defence I love him and I think given time he and I could actually have a future here. Ash laughed at how quick I was to respond and then hid my face in embarrassment.

Her: that is so cute

Me: screw you. So what was mama Lucy saying?

Her: mama Lucy is on her way so you better wash up and get dressed. I've already texted S.

Me: still tryna wrap my head around being room mate with the famous Lucy Walsh's daughter

I said squirming and she just laughed at me as I went to shower.

.

.

****One Week Later****

It's Friday now and things between Melo and I are a little rocky. Like I don't know what's going on, he's a bit distant lately, he barely calls, all we do is "chat" and even so it's just awkward conversations. I haven't really had time to entertain whatever this is, it's been a busy week for me and my classmates. Oh also he didn't even ask me about going to file a restraining order, is it me or something has his attention? I mean Melo? Not ask or pressure me about the restraining order? Something has to be up guys. Anyway I did report it on Campus and turns out what he did is an offence and is punishable through suspension. Campus security had him escorted out of class on Monday and no one knew why. Ash has seen her guy again and this time he was with an even hotter friend which only confused her... Argh she's a gorky one that one. After class I headed to my dorm with one of my classmates, this other cute nerd, very talkative and an amazing sculptor. We got to our dorms and headed to our rooms. I decided to call my boyfriend and "stir up trouble", that's what guys say mos when we want to talk to them. I dialled his number and at first I was rejected straight up and then I called him again in which he answered.

//Him: hey babe

Me: I just tried calling you and my call was rejected

Him: It was a mistake babe, it got pressed when I was taking out of my pocket. How are you beautiful?

Me: i'm fine and how are you?

Him: i'm good. So what's up?

OH?

Me: are you at work?

Him: I just got home. I left early, why?

Me: I don't know if it's me, I'm seeing things but you distant lately and I'm not happy

Him: what do you mean babe. We talk everyday

Me: texting me good morning have a great day is not talking Melokuhle. It's something you do to clear your conscience. What's going on?

Him: its just been hectic at work babe I'm sorry

Me: it's been hectic at BESS, it's always hectic there. What has your attention?

Him: not this again. I thought we had this conversation mos. i'm done with that life Yaya

Me: are you really?

Him: since when are you insecure?

I chuckled in disbelief.

Him: the last thing I want to do is argue with you over this

Me: you don't get it do you? I'm not blind. I'm not stupid Melokuhle. I know I haven't known you long enough because you keep surprising me but I know that something has your attention and that something is not me. My boyfriend would never talk to me like this, my boyfriend calls me to check up on me and doesn't wait for me to call for him to ask, my boyfriend would have called me first thing Monday and reminded me to not forget to file a restraining order against Andrew and my boyfriend would never use work as an excuse to not talk to me because this is the same person who risked getting in accident all because I was not talking to him. Now tell me I'm being insecure and seeing things.

I literally felt tears roll down my cheeks. I wiped them. Why was he doing this to me?

Me: I know what happened to Asemahle and it pains me just as much as it does you, she's like a sister to me and for her to go through that it's hard on you and on me but I know you. I know that she is not the reason for your sudden change. What is it Melo?

He took a deep breath in and let it out slowly. I could picture him doing that, raking his hair back with his eyes closed and then opening them again to answer me. He would probably take my hands into his and say "Yaya". It's a nickname people have called me by before but the way he

says it is different, it sends chills down my spine, it takes me to a world only he and I know, it holds more meaning than it being said by other people.

Him: Yaya

See what I mean? I know this guy.

Him: I swear nothing either than work has my attention. This week has just been stressful and hectic. Work literally has me by the balls. Dad is just over working me all in the name of turning me into him. And then theres this thing that happened to Asemahle, she's really not coping and it's stressing me out real bad. I am so sorry for being distant and I promise you, I promise you that as of now you will be my main priority

Me: I don't want to be a priority. I want to be your girlfriend Melokuhle. I don't want you to feel obligated to talk to me all because of this conversation. I want you to be that man you were a week ago or is that too much to ask for?

Him: baby I am really trying here.

Me: trying to do what exactly?

Him: to cope with this distance thing. It's killing me, not seeing you, not talking to you, not touching you. It hurts Yaya.

Me: so is that why you distant?

Him: of cause not. I've just been caught up with work

Me: and spending time with Olona

Him: what?

Me: i'm not stupid Melokuhle.

Him: babe I don't know what you talking about.

I removed my phone from my ear and forwarded him the picture of the two of them at a restaurant. The picture was sent to me by Lathitha some time this week. At first I thought it was to spite me. I tried ignoring it but I couldn't anymore.

Me: are you sleeping with her?

Him: what? Fuck No!

Me: Derrick Melokuhle Bess are you sleeping with Olona Mbiza?

Him: again Yandiswa. No!

Me: fine. Call.me when you ready to be honest with me

Him: who the fuck sent you this anyway? Are you keeping tabs on me now?

Me: excuse me? So what if I am

Him: don't you dare start something you can't finish Yandiswa

Me: two can play this game Melokuhle.

Him: what game? Yaya come on, it was an innocent dinner. I was telling her to stay away from me

I am photographer and a painter, my future career depends on me being able to look at pictures and analysing them and that picture did not look like he was telling her to stay away. There was more to it than just "stay away".

Me: sure thing Mr HotShot!//

I dropped the call mad as hell. Heck mad is an understatement. I was pissed As Fuck! God I was breathing fire, that's how pissed I was. How dare he lie to me like that? Who does he think I am?

.

.

<3

[10/16, 09:10] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E18 - Melo

It's been a week now and my sister was out of hospital and living with the parents in the mansion. Iya and I were regular visitors at the house, my sister was... what's the word? a walking Zombie? Nah she wasn't that. I don't know which word to use but she wasn't fine, yes she spoke but she spent most of her time locked up in her room, she had lost weight and just wasn't the same. I'm surprised she wasn't drinking thou, Argh but then again mom had her under close watch. She took some time off from work to take care of her daughter. I don't know, none of us were handling this, seeing her the way she was now was just painful for all of us and everyone had their own way of dealing with it. Olona and I have grown close and Yaya and I are a little distant but we talk on a daily. Olona is just my stress ball, she's my go to. Yaya called me at around 10pm. Which I'm assuming the time that side was past 3pm. When she called I was inches deep inside of Miranda who was riding me so damn good. I ran into her today after work and one thing led to another and this happened in a hotel room around Umhlanga. I stopped her and went to answer Yaya's call by the window. She was hurting, disappointed, the pain in her voice was clear. What am I doing? Why am I doing this to her? She's a great girl and she doesn't

deserve this. I don't know why I let myself hurt her like this when she has done nothing but love me in a way I never thought any girl could. I'm an asshole. A jerk. Any mean word was what I was. I tried calling her but she wouldn't answer my calls. I felt hands rub on my naked upper body.

Mira: everything ok?

I removed her hands and turned to her.

Me: this was a mistake. This shouldn't have happened and I'm sorry it did. Call me whatever name, I'm pretty sure i've already called myself.

She cupped my face and made me look into her eyes

Her: Melo what's going on?

Me: I am messing with a good woman. A great woman and she doesn't deserve this

Her: Melo you and I never broke up. You and I were in love when I left and we can pick up right where we left off

Me: you don't get it. I love Yandiswa. She's my life

Her: you said you still had feelings for me

Me: I do... I did.. just

She shut me up with a kiss I broke it. It was too good but I broke it. This was just wrong. In so many ways even.

Me: Mira you a great girl and I don't deserve you but what you and I had is in the past and what Yaya and I have is the future. I've hurt her enough already and I don't want to anymore.

Her: so what now?

Me: i'll sleep downstairs and you can sleep here. I'll call you an uber tomorrow morning

Her: doesn't it matter what I want? Don't you care to know about how I feel?

Me: even if you tell me it won't change the way I feel about Yandiswa.

Her: Melo i've spent all my life looking for you in every guy I met or aby guy who tried to get close to me but none of them were you. I couldn't bring myself to move on because they weren't you and even if I tried to do something it felt wrong because I knew that there was someone back home who loves me as much as I love them and that it wouldn't be fair in them to do this to them

Me: you never came back Miranda! You stayed away from me. Why?

Her: I was scared. Scared that you may have moved on and seemingly you have. I was scared

that history might repeat itself and you might leave me.

Me: I have moved on

Her: but she's not here. She's miles away, you and I can be together again. it can be like old times

I shook my head.

Me: Miranda I can't. I have put her through enough already

Her: Melo I love you.

I looked at her, She was so beautiful. Why was it so damn hard to turn away from her like i've done with the rest? Why was she being difficult? Why did she love me?

Her: I love you Derrick and I never stopped. Please give us a chance, the one we missed. The one we didn't have. Please

She wrapped her arms around my neck and pulled me down to her lips. This kiss was not like Olona's or Yaya's, hers was different. We deepened the kiss and she pulled me towards the bed. I got on top of her and rubbed her cookie jar while still kissing her. It was wrong. I wanted to stop but I couldn't. I couldn't bring myself to stop. She was moaning in between the kiss which was an invitation to go in. We had a good session, when she was sleeping I got up to shower. In the shower I couldn't stop thinking about everything she said and everything Yaya said when she called. I was a man hoe. I got out of the shower and took my phone and headed out to the lounge with a towel wrapped around my waist. I dialled Yaya's number but stopped myself when it started ringing. What was I doing? I just slept with another girl and now I'm ouchea calling another. In a situation like this I would ask my dad for some tips but guy has never cheated on mom so he would only judge or probably hit me with a sjambok or something. I logged in on whatsapp and checked Yaya and she was online and she had just uploaded a status, it was a picture of a girl curled up and a caption saying "I don't know anymore". In my mind I'm debating whether to respond or not. So I decided to text her.

*/Me: hey

Her: hi

She's always been a quick responder nut not this time around.

Me: how are you Mafaku?

Her: good. You?

Me: good. How was school?

Her: normal. How was work?

Me: normal

Her: you called...?

Me: it's nothing babe. Forget it

Her: cool

I kept quiet thinking what to say next. This is not our normal conversation. We don't normally chat like this. She's my girlfriend but I don't know what to say to her right now. I saw her typing and my heart started beating really fast. What was she going to say? Please don't dump me.

Her: look. I don't know what or who has your attention at the moment but it's definitely not me. I'm not saying you cheating or anything like that, only you know what you doing but Melokuhle please. Please don't string me along into thinking that you and I could be more than what we are, don't trick me into thinking we have a future if you don't see one anymore. If you can't do this anymore then please just say the word.

I read her text for more than 5 times trying to process it and make sense out of it. It was pretty clear what she was saying but I just couldn't stomach it. I was fucked!

Me: Mafaku where is this coming from?

Her: I wouldn't be your girlfriend if I didn't notice the little things. It's like you don't care anymore. It's like I'm just there for you to offload your problems or work stress and then that's it. You don't call anymore, I have to be the one calling you to check up on everything. I don't know Melokuhle. Talk to me please. Tell me what's wrong. Tell me if you don't feel the same way anymore. Just don't string me along that's all

Me: Yandiswa you my future. I cannot imagine a future without you. I'm sorry I haven't been doing the things you used to me doing and I promise you things will be different. I will be different. Baby please. I'm sorry

Her: every fibre in my body tells me to believe you. It tells me that I'm overreacting and that the picture I saw is not what it looks like but then theres that little voice which is not as loud as the rest and it's telling me that what I think of you really is what it is. I'm tempted to listen to it. I really am but this love I have for you is making me a fool, an idiot. I just don't know which voice to listen to.

Me: I don't know what to say right now.

Her: Melo you once gave me space you think everything through. I'm giving you that same space right now. Figure out things while I do the same.

Me: ey Yaya.

Her: goodnight. It'd night time that side right?

Me: yeah it is.

Her: so what are you doing?

Me: i'm just sitting chatting to you. You?

Her: I'm in my room having wine with the girls.

Me: nice...

Her: by the way I got the restraining order against Andrew and he's been suspended for the rest of the semester.

Me: that's good babe. And have you seen him?

Her: nope. I last saw him when they had him escorted out of class

Me: nice...

Her: anyway. Bye now and the girls says hi

Me: bye and tell them I say hi.

Her: (y)

Me: :* /*

I logged out of whatsapp and went to get dressed and took my things and went to my apartment. On the way I kept thinking of this conversation I had with Yaya. I seriously screwed this up. I mean how did we get here? I put her in a position to start questioning our relationship. She's not happy anymore. I parked outside my flat and texted Mira telling her I left and that the room was paid for and she could leave when she wants to and also sent her money for an uber then switched my phone off and headed inside my place where I started packing a few clothes then I switched my phone on to charge it fill while I used my flat phone to call the airport to prepare the BESS PJ. When my phone was done charging I drove to the airport and texted the parents that I was going to be gone for a week or two. I told the pilot that I was headed to Cali.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 09:10] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E19

I love Melokuhle. Despite everything I can't bring myself to walk away from him. I can't bring

myself to leave him. I know he's cheating on me no doubt and I want to end it with him, I really do but every time I try to leave him, everytime I'm about to text him that he and I should just end things once and for all, I find myself typing and deleting that message. You want to know why? Because when you love someone the way I have come to love Melokuhle, nothing they do is enough to make you leave until you are ready to walk away. Until you are ready to leave them. Walking away is the hardest thing one can do and you can only do it successfully when and if you ready to.

Ash: everything ok?

Me: yep

Ser: need another glass?

I shook my head and got up to sit by the window. What did I not do huh? Why does he do this to me? First time he didn't cheat, he broke my heart and now he's cheating on me and it all hurts the same way. And Lathitha is making things so difficult because if she didn't spy on my boyfriend then things wouldn't be this messed up. I'm a person who believes in the saying "what you don't know won't hurt you" and it's got me this far and I haven't been stressing the way I am now. I felt a hand touch my cheek. I looked up and Ash was wiping away a tear that managed to escape my eyes.

Her: talk to us.

Me: where do I start?

Ser: the beginning mami.

I sighed.

Me: Melo is cheating on me

Ash: i'm sorry what?

Ser: how do you know that?

Me: I got a picture a few days ago of him and this chick he used to screw. They were sitting in a restaurant eating

Ser: who sent you the picture?

Me: a girl whom he once slept with out of anger for something I said or done or something along those lines. But to blow of some steam he slept with her and then told her to leave. She wasn't happy with him and so to ruin the relationship he was in at the time and also because she was hurt and mad at him, she took a nude pic and sent it to the girlfriend which then led to the two of them breaking up

Ash: wait what was going on between you and Melo to begin with?

Me: so Melo and I weren't close, we weren't even friends. I didn't like him, or at least I thought I didn't. He started dating this girl named Kate, things between them were good I guess and then Melo started catching feelings for me or he did that even before dating Kate, I still don't know but all I know is that we spoke and things got out of hand at this party I was taking pictures in which got him all worked up and led to him sleeping with Lathitha.

Ser: damn that's messed up shiit. So what? He uses sex to relieve stress and tension?

I nodded

Ser: that's not right thou. That on its own is a problem. It sounds like an addiction

Me: even if it is S what can I do?

Ash: I don't buy that. It's not an addiction, the guy just loves having sex and that's all. I mean anger shouldn't make you do things that will make you hurt the next person. We all get angry

Ser: and we all have different ways to deal with it Ash. Melo just choses sex. He needs a new strategy, a new way to deal with things and maybe Yaya is the one to help him change things and do them differently. Look you love the guy despite everything, the way he handles his anger or hurt or whatever shouldn't change how you feel about him and I know it doesn't. Be the change he needs Yaya, the kind he didn't know he needed in the first place.

Ash: I think you drunk

We all laughed in the tears. Everything Serena said was eye opening. They made me realise just how much I love him and don't want to lose him even with everything.

Ash: ok I have one problem

Me: we all ears

Ash: why is it that when a guy cheats it's ok, we supposed to understand that he has needs and all that other bull and then theres also that crap about not being able to handle a relationship meaning you not cut out for marriage as if women are the only ones that are supposed to conserve themselves for marriage. When will we applaud those woman that gain the strength and courage to walk away from being treated like trash by these trashy guys.

Me: you have a point there Ash. All our lives we've been taught to stay even when the going gets tough. Why don't they teach men the same principles they teach us women

Ser: if only you guys listened to the shiit ya'll preaching right now

Ash: its not easy to walk away. Relationship are like people and substances, it's not easy to quit. Think about it guys

Me: true that. Why do we complicate our own lives? I mean we let guys hurt us when really we don't have to allow them to.

We continued drinking. We were having dry wine, Serena's treat of course because Ash and I prefer sweet wine over dry any day. Even the ciders we drink ought to be sweet stuff. I don't know why Ser prefers the bitter type of alcohol... or maybe it's because of her chosen course. It was already past 8pm now, we decided to get up and go hit the club's. We needed to have fun and forget everything I'm going through with Melo. I'm literally the only one in a relationship here and the other two are single. We'll Ser recently got out of one when she moved this side because her boyfriend didn't want her to study this side. So yeah. And as for Ash, she's your cute virgin Mary, kind of reminds me of Anita back at home. Speaking of Nita, she was 3 months pregnant and she hasn't told Bonke about it. She's seen him but she wasn't showing just yet so she was safe for now. Her and her mother were uhhmm... not really ok, it was hard for her mom to accept this. We were now in this club uptown, it's actually those kind of clubs where people dance on tables and stuff. It was so cool being there, it was my first time being in a club ever since I came here. We've been attending Frat parties. We got a table and ordered some booze, Ash was already lit from the wine, talk about a real light weight. I got up to go dance, I am Beyoncé when I'm drunk. I felt this guy dance behind me. We started dancing with each other and by now people were watching us do all kinds of cool things in the dance floor. I felt like I was on a 'step up' scene. When the song ended I walked back to our table and the gut sat right next to me.

Him: where did you learn to do that?

I chuckled.

Me: it comes naturally.

Him: my name is Thomas

Me: I never asked for it

Him: I know but it's the right thing to do when you meet someone and dance with them the way we did just now

Ser: i'm Serena by the way and this is Ash

She said with her hand pulled out to Thomas. He shook her hand with a smile.

Me: Yandiswa. Call me Yaya

Him: oh shit please tell me ungumxhosa!

I looked at this white guy. He was cute no doubt and the way he said 'ungumxhosa' with a Xhosa accent made me curious to know him. I haven't met anyone from back home upon my arrival so shoot me.

Me: I am

Him: from? I'm from East London by the way

Me: i'm from Mthatha. Wow. But you white

Him: not white, coloured. Dad is Xhosa and mom is white. You beautiful

Me: you drunk

Him: I can still see clearly though. So what's your story?

Me: stick around and you'll find out.

He chuckled

Him: you're a flirt aren't you?!

He said with a smug.

Me: what? No!

Him: listen I would love to stay and chat more but my friends are probably wondering where I vanished to

Me: nice meeting you Tom

Him: can I have your number or is it too soon?

Me: not soon, just cliché

Him: oh... so what do I do?

Me: something less cliché.

Him: ok. Lets do it like this, there's a dance club downtown. I know that part of town might be shady for you but it's a great place to be in. We meet there, whenever it is

Me: address?

Him: gimme a pen and paper

I chuckled

Him: oh right... you one of those, gimme your phone

Me: you can't gimme your number

Him: no, I want to write you the address. Geeez

He said rolling his eyes dramatically making me laugh. I gave him my phone and he typed this address in memo and then handed me my phone back.

Ash: and that?

Me: a guy I was dancing with on the dance floor

Ser: cute. He is fucking yummy

Me: uhhm ok mami

Ser: don't lie.

Me: about?

Ser: we both know you noticed how yummy he was.

Me: I have a boyfriend

Ash: nobody asked

Me: ok fine he is dreamy.

I thought I had seen it all with Melo but good God Thomas was a dream. He had exotic eyes which makes you wonder what kind of white person his mother is. Thomas looked something like Ian Somerhalder (Damon Salvator from Vampire Diaries) but with greenish eyes. His eyes were dreamy, you get lost in them. I didn't even get his surname so that I could stalk him :/. Well that sucks. A round of drinks came to our table.

Ash: no we didn't order these

Waitress: they from a gentleman who said his name is Thomas

She said with a smile.

Ser: tell him we said thank you very much.

She placed them on our table and then she left.

Ser: he likes you

Me: and you gathered that by the alcohol he bought us?

It was cocktails we had been drinking.

Ash: trust Serena.

Ser: no. It's the way he was looking at you idiot. He couldn't keep his eyes off you

Ash: probably because of the shorts she's wearing

Ser: Argh you two know nothing

She said rolling her eyes. My friends are something else. In a cute loving way. The club name was Mars. I only noticed that when we were waiting for our uber. We stood there patiently. While

we were standing there these chicks came and stood next to us chatting.

Chick 1: gosh did you see him move?

Chick 2: he can get it. And no I'm not saying that because he owns this club

Chick 3: wait this is his club?

Chick 1: Thomas Stevens is a king fam! Did you see the girl he was dancing with?

Chick 3: they looked perfect together. They make magic!

We kept quiet and listened to them go on and on about this Thomas Stevens guy. Surely they weren't talking about the Thomas I met right? That guy is too young to own a club like this one.

Ser: i'm sorry but who are you guys talking about?

Chick 1: the dude that... wait, you the girl he was dancing with. where did you learn to do that?

Our uber stopped right in front of us. Thank God!

Me: nice meeting you guys but we have to go now. Bye ladies

I said pulling my squad inside the car, Ash room the front seat and we waved goodbye to the girls.

Ser: that guy owns that club?

Ash: lets Google him. What was his surname again?

Ser: Stevens

Ash punched in her phone and then started reading.

Ash: 30 year old business mogul throws the best party Cali has ever seen! Thomas Stevens, club owner of Mars and a few more clubs throws himself a thirtieth birthday celebration with appearances from Kim K, Kanye West, Rihanna and many more famous faces.....

Me: let me see!

Ser: if you don't want him, i'll have him!

Ash gave me the phone and I continued reading. This guy really was the shiit huh? I decided to give Ash her phone back and started stalking him on IG. There were pictures of him with Rihanna, Queen B(Beyoncé), Ian Somerhalder and many other celebrities. This guy rolled with the big dogs yoh! Explains why he didn't tell me his surname because he probably knew that this was exactly what I was going to do. Yes we get your name and surname and go stalk guys so we know what we get ourselves into.

The next day I woke up with a splitting one sided headache. Luckily we have a med student

who's first mission in medicine was to come up with a hangover cure pill and it was a success. Serena wants to be a gynae but she loves to experiment with other parts of medicine. She studies pharmacy part time too, she says she doesn't want to dominate in one part only. So we took the pills which knocked us out that we ended up waking up around 1pm. We all looked at each other all lazy to get up and make breakfast so Ash decided to order in.

Ser: last night was lit!

Ash: i'm never drinking like that again!

She said heading to the bathroom

Ser: so when are we going to the club Mr Mars wrote on your phone?

Me: he's old

Her: I didn't say date the guy. I just asked when we going dancing babe. Geeez!

Me: fine. We can go tonight. Happy?

Her: lets hear what Ash says

Ash walked in with her face dripping water.

Me: We going dancing tonight

She shook her head

Ser: no alcohol I promise!

Ash: really?

I nodded and just then there was a knock on the door, Ash went to get it and it was our food. We literally all lit up when we saw the plastic bag. I got up to go brush my teeth, Ser went in after me then we sat on the floor and started digging in. The food was so good. Why did it taste this good? Fuck! We went to wash one by one after we had finished eating and then we accompanied Ser to go fetch something to wear tonight and then went back to our room. Today I wore sweat pants, crop top and heels. Serena wore a dress and Ash wore shorts and a crop top with a long length denim Jacket. We requested an uber and told the driver where to take us and he drove us straight to the club. It had that whole dodgy look on the outside.

Ash: yoh sure this is the right place?

Driver: yes this is the right place. Trust me it's not what it looks like inside

Me: you'll have to wait for us to go in and check it out first

He chuckled

Him: ok ladies

Ser and I walked out and went to the door and banged on it, some buff guy opened it and let us in. The club looked lit as fuck. Disco lights and all. People were dancing and some drinking and everyone just having fun. I texted Ash and she came in.

Ash: nice

There weren't any places to sit from where we were standing that was in sight. I looked up and this place was huge. There were stairs on the left which led to another floor. Damn this person must make a lot of money to own such a place. A guy half naked walked up to us with shots.

Him: hello ladies. Welcome to D-Lux.

We looked at each other

Ash: we not drinking tonight. Thank you

Him: general or upstairs?

Me: where is it most fun?

Him: the action happens down here. People that sit up there are here to sit and drink and watch everyone dance down here

Ser: general it is then. Thank you

Him: pleasure

He walked away and left us walking down to the dance floor. People were gathered in a circle watching people dancing. This club had that hip hop feel going on, I'm talking graffiti on the walls and stuff. We made our way through the crowd and found ourselves in the second row of the circle where we could literally see what was happening inside the circle. Thomas was dancing, he was some sort of a Chris Brown. My jaw was in the floor, he noticed me and winked at me then continued doing his thing until the song was over. When he was done people made their way in the circle and started dancing while he made his way to me with a smile. Fuck this guy was making me feel things a person with a boyfriend shouldn't be feeling! I looked around and these bitches had disappeared on me. He took my hand into his and then led us through the crowd. We landed at the bar.

Him: you came

Me: you own Mars

He chuckled lightly and ordered himself redbull.

Him: can I get you something to drink?

Me: monster will do

Him: monster for the lady

Me: you 30. How?

Him: stick around and you'll find out

Me: tuché.

Him: so what made you decide to come?

Me: curiosity.

Him: nice... now that number

Me: why didn't you tell me you own Mars?

Him: we don't know each other like that beautiful.

And he says I'm the flirt. He had the latest iPhone... of course. why am I not surprised? He gave it to me to enter my number and so I did then he pulled me up to dance.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 09:11] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E20 - Melo

It was Monday. I had just landed, this place was a breath of fresh air as usual. Been here before and it still looks as good as before. I hailed a cab to drop me off at a hotel. When I got to the hotel, I charged my phone and went to shower so long. When I was done showering and pretty much every hygiene process, I switched my phone on and messages started flooding it, I had a dozen notifications. Many missed calls from my parents, Miranda and Olona, texts from everyone who has me on whatsapp. 28 hours of flying is no child's play ya'll. I called mom, she's more understanding than my father is.

//Me: hey mom

Her: hello baby. How are you?

Me: I'm good mom and how are you? How's my twin?

Her: I'm ok. She is still the same. I'm scared for her Melo. I'm worried about her and what she might do to herself

Me: she would never hurt herself. I'll call her thou

Her: please do honey. So Cali?

Me: I have to fix my relationship

Her: wanna talk about?

Me: everything is a mess Mah.

Her: talk to me baby

Me: I'm cheating on Yaya

She sighed.

Her: and she knows?

Me: she has her suspicions

Her: why did you cheat on her?

I shrugged. Why did I?

Me: I don't know Mah. I guess it's the only way I know how to handle with everything that's been going in lately

Her: Nah that's not true baby. Think of something else. That's just an excuse Melokuhle. If you tired of being in a relationship then get out of it and stop hurting somebody else's child.

Me: mom I love Yandiswa. I just don't know what's wrong with me

Her: you don't cheat on someone you love baby. Imagine someone doing what you doing to Yaya to Asemahle. How would you feel?

Well that's food for thought.

Me: I would probably kill him

Her: so yaya's dad should kill you? You don't deserve her baby and with the way you going on, you going to lose her... that's if you haven't already. You lucky because if you were dating me, I would have dumped you already

Me: thank God I'm not dating you

Her: but on the real Melo. Grow up. These childish acts won't get you anywhere. If you want what your father and I have, you'll have to put in the work.

Me: yes mom I hear you

Her: and next time before you take off some girls underwear, think about someone cheating on your daughter or sister

Me: yes Mom. Thank you

Her: anytime. I hope things work out between you two. I would hate for you to lose her

Me: I hope so too.

Her: ok bye baby. I love you

Me: bye mom. I love you more//

I answered a few texts and then ordered breakfast. I was hungry as a MF*. I ate my food and then got in bed and slept. I was going to see Yaya when I'm less tired. I woke up around 1pm and went to wash my face then changed into joggers., sneakers and a t-shirt. I called a car hiring service and waited for them to deliver it then filled in the paper work and took my stuff while calling Yaya. At first she didn't answer then she answer after a while.

//Her: hey

Me: hey babe How are you?

Her: I'm good thank you and how are you?

Me: also good too. Where are you and what are you up to?

Her: I just got out of class and now I'm meeting Serena at the cafeteria. Why?

Me: when is your last class?

Her: the one I just got out of...

Me: ok cool.

Her: ok then. Bye

Me: bye//

I drove off to a flower store and bought red roses and chocolates and goodies then drove to her university. When I was parked outside I called her to come outside the yard to a Black Ferrari. She was sceptical at first but she finally came and she was looking beautiful as usual, so beautiful I almost didn't recognise her. She had her natural hair dyed copper red tied up in a bun, wearing a black short jumpsuit with a red court heel and a white blazer. Wow! She walked over to me with a smile, I was holding her things standing by the car door.

Her: what are you doing here?

Me: can I get a hug first?

I put the things in the front seat and then she attacked me with a hug and I spun her around. Felt good to smell her perfume again, to have her in my arms again. She was thinner than I remember, lighter than before. I put her down.

Her: I can't believe you here

Me: better believe it. You lost weight

She looked down. I raised her head up with my index finger making her look at me.

Me: I know it's my fault and I promise to make things right.

She smiled

Her: you here now and that's all that matters. When did you get here?

I pulled her closer to me while leaning on the car and she put her arms around my neck.

Me: this morning. Can I get a kiss?

She tiptoed and we shared a kiss. I had forgotten how soft her lips were. This was home. This was just what had been missing in life. She broke it.

Me: I missed you

Her: I missed you too. So where do you live?

Me: some hotel uptown. So where do you want to eat?

Her: i've already eaten so we can just go grab drinks instead

Me: wanna start at your room to out these or?

Her: Nah let's just go

I opened the door for her and took her things and put them in the back and then she got in, I closed the door behind her and went to get in my side and drove off. She kept stealing glances at me.

Me: what?

Her: you just so hot!

I chuckled.

Me: you sound turned on

Her: maybe I am

She giggled. I drove to the hotel and then we went up in the elevator together and went to my

room. The minute the door closed, she pinned me on the door and started kissing me while stripping my clothes off. I helped her take her clothes off and then picked her up and led her to the bed. She was now left in her underwear and I in my briefs.

Me: still on contraceptives?

I asked her between the kiss and she nodded. I kissed her while taking her bra off then went down to her stomach all the way down to her underwear. Yaya is the only one I go down on. Olona and Miranda haven't had that privilege. I took her underwear off and kissed her between her thighs making my way up to the cake. It was just how I left it. She was wet already. Yep that's the effect I have on my munchkin. She was moaning already. I started licking her clit making her cry out in pleasure. I ate her up until she came and then I licked her juices then went up to kiss her. I was about to go in when she told me to put on a condom.

Me: really?

Her: yes. I don't know who you've been fucking and what infections or diseases they have.

Ouch!

I got up and searched for condoms in my wallet and I had two... I slipped one on and then went back to her and we had sex. When we were done I went to dispose of it and joined her in bed. She put her head on my chest and wrapped my arm around her shoulders.

Her: its been too damn long

Me: mh

Her: if you think i'll apologise for what I said, shame on you.

Me: babe

Her: let me finish. I know you've been sleeping with someone in my absence. I get it, you have needs but so do I. The difference between you and I is that I can keep my pants closed, I'm used to being horny and forgetting about it but you are clearly not. Part of that is probably my fault because I kind of made you get used to getting it whenever you wanted it and with that mindset I'm willing to move past it. I'm willing to just let it slide bug only if when you back in SA you won't do it again. This is your last chance Melokuhle and I'm dead serious. I don't want to hear any apology or promise or whatever and also don't want to know how many they were. I'm better off not knowing anyway.

I kissed the top of her head. She's too amazing for me. I really don't deserve her. She's too good.

Me: thank you

She looked up at me and kissed me

Her: last chance!

Me: Yaya I always used a condom. I know you don't want to believe me but I swear on my life I didn't have sex without a condom

Her: you can't blame me

Me: does this mean we never having sex without a condom?

Her: Never!

Wow! Raw sex is the best thing ever thou. I mean nothing compares or comes close to it. What does she mean never? I kept trying to process what she just said. Her phone rang while I was still thinking. She got out of my arms and went to look for it and answered it. I watched her look for it naked. Fuck she was sexy! Just looking at her was enough to make my dick go hard again.

//Her: Thomas hey

....

Her: I'm not on campus at the moment

...

Her: I'm with my boyfriend at some hotel

....

Her: tomorrow instead? I'll call you after class

....

Her: I promise

...

Her: pinkie promise!

....

Her: bye Mars!//

She turned around with a smile. Ok? Am I missing something? My boner had literally gone down. I feel disrespected. Who is this Thomas? She joined me under the covers and put her head on my chest.

Me: Ngubani uThomas? (who is thomas?)

Her: a friend of mine

She said sitting up

Me: what kind of friend makes you smile like that?

Her: since when do we do this? You questioning me

Me: are you sleeping with this guy?

She chuckled in disbelief. She got out of the covers and went to the shower. I got up and followed her inside the shower.

Me: I asked you a question Yandiswa

I yanked her arm turning her to face me.

Her: jealous?

I shook my head looking at her. If I was an abuser or not afraid to hit a woman I probably would have slapped her. She was pissing me off

Her: unlike you I don't go around screwing anything that has something dangling between their legs. So to answer you. No I'm not sleeping with him.

I wanted to believe her but at the same time I didn't want to because as much as she was tight, girls have tricks and trades of keeping their thingy tight. The smug on her face was really annoying and made it so hard to believe her. She washed up and got out to dry her body and wrap a towel around her body. I took one of my own and wrapped it around my waist and followed her.

Me: i'm sorry

Her: you don't even know the meaning of that word. Don't ever use it on me again Melokuhle.

She lotioned her body and then started getting dressed.

Her: please take me back to campus

Me: Mafaku come on

Her: no. You come on Melokuhle. Just drive me back to campus

I got dressed in the clothes I was wearing then took my wallet and keys and walked out behind her.

Her: i've never known you to be insecure

She said as I started the car

Me: I know I screwed up and I know you don't want to hear it but I'm really sorry. I fucked up. I fucked us up. I know and I hate my self for it, I really do a...

Her: and if you could undo it all then you would right? I'm trying to trust you but trust is like a

mirror, you can fix it if it's broken but the cracks will always be there. Please drive

We drove in silence all the way to her campus. We got there and I parked near the gate, she was about to open when I locked the doors. She turned to look at me

Me: can we ever be the way we once were?

Her: I don't know. Can you keep it in your pants for the rest of the year?

Me: I can

Her: then we can be the way we once were.

She kissed my cheek

Her: please open the door

Me: how are we?

Her: we fine. We good

I unlocked the doors and she walked out with the things I had bought her earlier. I got to the hotel and in the elevator I met these two guys.

Guy 1: are you from around here?

Me: Nah. Just here to see my girlfriend. You?

Guy 1: i'm giving a talk at the university this Wednesday

Me: how old are you?

They both chuckled

Guy 2: 22. He's a pr... he works for Neel Corp so he's here standing in for his father

Guy 1: also because there's this girl I like at the university. The name is Michael Neel and this is Scott Warren

Me: Derrick Bess

Scott: I intern at BESS. Are you in anyway related to Damon Bess?

Me: he's my father. Wait you're a Neel. You're a Prince?

His father and mine do business together. We'll I saw some files in my dad's office the other day. Scott laughed

Scott: told you your surname would give you away.

Micah: later we going out for drinks. Want to join us?

Me: yeah sure I'm game.

We lived in the same floor. We continued talking and we ended up talking about relationships.

Scott: i'm not one to give relationship advice but you fucked up dude

We were in Micah's room sharing a bottle of Hennessy.

Micah: fix it man. If you really love this girl, fix it.

Me: i'm trying

Micah: things will work out in the end.

Scott: so who is this girl?

Me: Yandiswa Gxaba an art student slash photographer. Best there is

Scott: dude!

Us: what?

Scott: we having a painting at the office by your girl

Me: she's making a name for herself

Micah: you must be proud

Me: you have no idea guys! There was an art exhibition about a month ago and she sold all her paintings and pictures. The reviews were all positive, some of her buyers were from other states.

Scott: you really are proud. You seem like you love this girl

Me: more than anything

Micah: just not as much as you love sex

They all cracked up in laughter

Me: I don't know guys. Shiit happens

Scott: yeah it does.

We continued chatting and it was decided that we go to this club named Mars. Apparently it's the shiit. It was just after 8, I must say these niggas were pretty cool and we got to know each other on a more personal level too. We got to Mars and the club was lit. We got a table and ordered a round of drinks.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:33] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E21

So Saturday night was lit, I didn't drink any alcoholic beverages, goes to show that you can have lots of fun even without drinking. So Thomas called me Sunday morning and took me to Church then took me out for lunch. How many guys do that? So we went out for lunch and he told me bits and pieces about him. His real parents died in a car crash when he was 3 months old and so his parents' friends who were his Godparents adopted him and raised him as their own. Explains the complexion and eyes. You know when you spend time with someone and you suddenly forget everything you're going through? That's how Thomas made me feel, he made me forget Melo and the drama he has brought upon my life. Thomas seems like a great guy, a breath of fresh air, something new, something interesting, he makes you want to know more about him and the time we spent together, it flew by too quick. One minute it's 1pm and the next thing it's 7pm and we're on our 6th or 7th drink and our third meal accompanied by desert. All I'm saying is that I enjoyed my time with him. A little too much for someone in a relationship. Oh Thomas is single by the way and his last girlfriend cheated on him with a less busy guy and fell pregnant with the dude's kid. Isn't it funny how sad it is when a guy gets cheated on but it's all different when a girl gets cheated on because it's "normal" for girls to be cheated on? Stupid right? Mars; that's what I call him now, he hasn't dated anyone since her and he hasn't been looking for any relationship, at the moment he's just screwing some girl from my school in return he provides for her whatever she needs, he's basically a blesser. When I got home the girls were asking me dozens of questions about our lunch slash dinner.

Melo's arrival took me by surprise. I was happy and a little shook. I just wasn't expecting him to show up. Especially now, with everything, everything being meeting Thomas. I can never be with Thomas though because of the life he leads, I'm not cut out to be a blessee shame. I must say I missed the sex. Fuck I needed that! I needed him, the use of a condom was just to punish him. I enjoy raw sex with Melo but I need him to see the seriousness of him cheating. Yes I forgave him and I believe that they used a condom but for now I just want to punish him and I must say I'm enjoying this. After the amazing and a little uncomfortable sex we had my phone rang, I somewhat knew it was Thomas because we were supposed to go out for lunch today after his meeting but Bae happened.

//Me: Thomas hey

Him: hey Yaya. Where are you?

Me: I'm not on campus at the moment

Him: when are you coming back? I miss your ass

Me: I'm with my boyfriend at some hotel

Him: he took you to a hotel? What guy does that? We'll have this conversation in person

Me: tomorrow instead? I'll call you after class

Him: girls never call by the way but whatever

Me: I promise

Him: I want you to pinkie promise

Me: pinkie promise!

Him: ok. Bye now. Go back to your boyfriend!

Me: bye Mars!//

Conversations with Thomas either leave me laughing or smiling, which clearly didn't make Melo happy but he has no right to be mad because there's nothing going on there. He is just a friend and he knows it. But nevertheless I got back to my room and Ash was sitting on her bed writing something, she stopped when she heard me walk in.

Her: Thomas?

Me: Melo

Her: no way!

I nodded

Her: no fucking way! He's here?

Me: yep

Her: romantic guy

Me: I sort of asked him for a break and suddenly he's the romantic type

Her: give the guy some credit. He flew all the way

Me: yeah well

Her: lets see

She jumped on top of my bed and grabbed the things in my hand and went through them.

Her: good taste. Come lets eat your goodies

I chuckled and joined her in bed telling her about my day with bae.

Her: wow!

Me: yep

Her: question.

Me: do I have a choice?

Her: yes but i'll ask anyway. Do you like Thomas?

Me: no

I didn't even have to think about it. I didn't feel a thing for Thomas. Yes we dance great together but I enjoy dancing with my Melo even more. Yes Melo is a better dancer than Thomas. Thomas I'd like those Magic Mike dancers/Flashmob and Melo is a Chris Brown on the dance floor. A clean dancer. Ok maybe that doesn't make any sense seeing that I compared Thomas to Chris Brown before but Melo still takes the cup. Thomas is a little bit of a street dancer.

Her: sure?

Me: yep

Her: but the way you guys dance together

Me: you should see me dance with Melo

Her: he can dance?

I nodded with a smile thinking about that night at the club when we first kissed, when he was still dating Kate, oh but the things we did on that dance floor. Damn! We continued our conversation until we decided on going to get something to eat. We ended up smoking weed and now we had the munchies. We took a walk to this other place outside our campus which makes the best braai with fries. On our way back to campus I saw Mars' car parked by the gate and a chick got off. so he wasn't lying about seeing someone from my school, thing is he barely talks about her, we spend a lot of time together that it's a little shocking to know that she really exists.

Ash: isn't that Thomas?

Me: yeah it is

Her: so he wasn't lying about seeing this girl

Me: I guess not

I wasn't even bummed out by this image. He drove off to our direction and stopped next to us.

Him: ladies. You lied!

He said pointing at me

Ash: hi and bye. See you on campus

Me: I did not lie. Wait what did I lie about?

Him: not being on campus

Me: I came back a few hours ago

Him: you would think with bae in town you might just spend the night

Me: it's Monday. I have an 8am test

He chuckled and I just shrugged

Him: what do they test you guys on? Colours of paint? Colours of clay?

I laughed. I wasn't ready for that one ey. We always make fun of each others chosen careers, in my case chosen course

Me: fuck you!

He laughed even harder.

Him: are you stoned?

I shook my head.

Him: you stoned. Your eyes gave you away. Get in

Me: why?

Him: cause you got the munchies

Me: Ash and I already bought munchies

Him: fine. See you tomorrow?

Me: yep

Him: ok. Now run along little mouse

I couldn't help but laugh

Me: little mouse? That's new

Him: your feet are tiny

Me: no! You a size 10!

Him: and you half of it

Me: Argh whatever. Bye!

Him: come by Mars if you get bored of studying

Me: I make no promises

Him: fine by me. Bye for real now

Me: bye.

I walked off, when I turned he was still there, not moving. I texted him and he said he wants to see me get inside the campus and then he can drive off. Cheesy! I got to my room and Ash was already halfway. I joined her and started eating my food which was heavenly. I studied a little and when I was bored I texted Mars to come fetch me and he was more than willing.

Me: Mr Mars

Him: Little Mouse

Me: can I get a planet name and not this little mouse thing

I said rolling my eyes

Him: ok, Pluto then

Me: it's barely a planet

Him: just like you. You barely human

I hit his shoulder and he started laughing. Laughter is contagious because I found myself laughing too.

Him: you hit like a man

Me: i grew up with male cousins.

Him: makes sense. You probably left a mark on my arm

He said pouting

Me: you'll get used to it

Him: what?

Me: what? You silly and you always picking on me so you'll get used to it

Him: I can't help it. So which song tonight?

Me: sister bettina

He cracked up in laughter

Him: you kidding right? My kind of people don't dance to such. Maybe downtown they would but not here

Me: ok fine. Turn up the music

Him: now we talking. Remix or?

Me: remix... duh!

I rolled my eyes and he laughed at me

Him: don't do that. You look ugly

Me: ouch!

He parked and we got off then went in. I was wearing a loose short, like really short silky purple jumpsuit with a black wedge and my hair in a messy bun. We walked up and he gave the dj a USB then we headed back down.

Him: a drink first?

Me: I want a shot

Him: you writing tomorrow morning

Me: and an energy drink won't make me fall asleep easily

He frowned and squinted his eyes at me for a minute.

Him: fine. One shot

Me: 3

Him: 2 or else I drive you back to campus

Me: i'm not your blessee, you don't get to control me

Him: fine.

I had my three shots and then "our" song came on. He pulled me to the dance floor where we danced until I felt someone yank me to them. I looked up and it was Melo. The fuck was he doing here?

Him: you party on school nights now?

Me: can we not do this

We were dancing and talking at the same time. I said that turning only to find Thomas gone.

Him: so what? Are you guys a thing now?

Me: what? No! Stop being jealous and insecure. It's not sexy

Him: you my girlfriend Yandiswa. You can't be dancing like that with some guy in a club

I turned away but he pulled me to him.

Me: let go of my arm before I embarrass you

Him: no. Walk away and I will embarrass you

Ok Melo is crazy and he is capable. Ne doesn't have a rep here, I do and the last thing I want is to ruin it. He pulled me away from the dance floor to the men's room where he shoved into a cubicle and locked the door after.

Him: the fuck was that?

Me: I should be asking you that

Him: is this what you've been doing? Dancing like a slut

I slapped him so hard he held his cheek

Me: move.

Him: no.

Me: Melokuhle don't test me. I said move

Him: why? So you can go back to him?

Me: maybe I just might do that. Now move out of my way

Him: you my girlfriend Yandiswa

Me: when did you realise that huh? Before or after you came when you and Olona were having sex

Him: oh come on don't be ridiculous. That is beside the point here.

Me: when I said I'm giving you space, I meant it. Figure yourself out

Him: so that you can be busy with that guy right?

I was getting sick of this. Melo is drunk, it's useless arguing with him like this.

Me: yes. Now get out of my way, he's waiting for me

Him: over my dead body

I was about to respond When he smashed his lips into mine. I tried fighting him but not my Melo. He's stronger than me anyway.

Me: I hate you

I said in between the kiss

Him: and I love you

He said that releasing my hands and making his way down to my ass. That was enough to turn me on real quick. He helped me out of my jumpsuit and I helped him lower his jeans with his briefs. He picked me up and pinned me on the wall and made me bounce on it. I had forgotten how nice angry sex with Melo was. He put me down and flipped me over to hit it doggy. There was just too much passion, our sex was lit. Always was and always will be. When we were done he took tissues paper towels and wiped us both. He pulled his briefs and jeans up while I pulled my panty and jumpsuit up.

Him: i'm taking you back to campus. You writing tomorrow

Melo is such a spoil sport

Me: I didn't come here with you

Him: but you will leave with me. I'm not letting you out of my sight

Me: Melo you can't control me

Him: is that what you call it? I'm looking out for you here

Me: yeah right

We were sitting on the toilet with the seat closed, I was on his lap. He lifted my chin up to look at him.

Him: i'm taking you back to campus and it's not open for discussion.

He then planted a kiss on my lips. I got up off him and he stood up too then he opened, we washed our hands and then walked out hand in hand. He led me to a table with two handsome guys. Talk about forming friendship via looks. He introduced me to the guys and told them he would be back. He got us an uber which drove us to campus. He parked at the gate.

Him: i'll see you tomorrow after your paper

I nodded. I wasn't mad of anything. I was tired, I need sleep. Multiple orgasms are draining. He got out and came to open the door for me and helped me get out. He kissed me and I responded then he broke it.

Him: good luck

Me: thank you

Him: I love you Yaya

Me: I love you too.

He walked to the gate and watched me walk in making my way to my dorm. Friday I texted him giving him space, Monday he's here and acting all Gideon Cross on me. I don't get it. I don't get him and I don't get our relationship. I was so confused. I got to the room, set an alarm and got in under the covers and slept instantly. I was woken up by my phone ringing, one I left when I went to the club by the way. It wasn't even my alarm tone. I answered

//Me: mmh?

Person: Mafaku vuka(Mafaku wake up)

I looked at the screen because my ears were clearly deceiving me.

Me: Melokuhle it's 10 to 6

Him: exactly. Wake up and go shower so you'll have enough time to have breakfast

I banged my head on the pillow. Why did I tell him about my test again?

Me: ok fine i'm up

Him: liar

Me: i'm awake mos

Him: get up Mafaku

I got out of the covers.

Me: i'm up.

Him: ok. Bye now//

I didn't even respond. I was mad at him for waking me up 20 minutes before my alarm went off. My alarm is set for 6am but I snooze it for 10 minutes before waking up. I took my things and went to shower then came back and found Ash sitting up pressing her phone.

Me: morning

Her: morning honey. Mars called

Me: did he say anything?

Him: just wanted to be sure that you home and that you write well today

Me: thanks. I'll call him back

Her: didn't her bring you home last night?

I shook my head.

Me: bumped into my boyfriend last night and he saw me dancing with Thomas, he wasn't happy about it. He told me straight up that he was bringing me back here

Her: shame mahn that's cute

Me: we had sex. My vagina is still on fire

Her: ouch

Me: yep.

I finished dressing up.

Me: what time is your class?

Her: 10am. So what's up with you and Melo? Are you guys on a break with benefits? Are ya'll back on? Like help me understand

Me: I will when I finally understand 'us' myself

She laughed at me. I made cereal m, ate and took my things and went to write. After my paper I called Thomas. He answered on the third ring.

//Him: hey

Me: ouch. Hey. How are you?

Him: good. You?

Me: also good. Ash told me you called

Him: yeah well you kind of left without a single word last night.

Me: i'm so sorry. My boyfriend got carried away, I left my phone in my room and I just. I'm sorry

Him: its ok Yandiswa

Me: Everything ok?

Him: yeah. I just didn't think you of the type that ignores people all because their boyfriend showed up

Me: i'm not. He wasn't happy with us dancing together like that and to be honest I care a lot about what he thinks of me and I wasn't going to disrespect him like that

Him: I thought we were friends

Me: I thought so too

Him: what's that supposed to mean?

Me: you acting like a bitch. You knew he's in town so you can't expect me to cater to you in my boyfriends presence. If you not happy with the way things are the. I suggest you lose my number

Him: i'm sorry

Me: lets never have this conversation or whatever this was again. He's my boyfriend and you are my friend. There's a fine line between you two and the role you each play in my life ok?

Him: crystal clear. I have meeting to get to, bye

Me: bye//

The hell is acting like that for huh? I was taught to deal with a problem while it's still new because if you let it escalate then it won't be so easy to handle it. Thomas was acting like a jealous boyfriend, he was trying to play Melo's role and if was not cool fam.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:41] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E22 - Melo

Yandiswa! How can someone you've known for less than 6 months have such an impact in your life? I mean this girl who hated me from the very first time we met and I was annoyed by her to the core was mine and only mine. She could have moved on or fooled around in this month that she's been here but she hasn't, she's been loyal to me and only me... almost like she's been sired to me, it's crazy right? I mean the way she loves me makes me realise why I just can't let her go that easily. I know I screwed up and have made many many many mistakes but falling in love with Yandiswa was no mistake, it was inevitable, it is what should have been from the get go. I love her with every inch of my body. I know she said we were on a break but I'm not, I know she said she was giving me space but I don't want space, I want her and as long as I am here, she and I will spend as much time together and we'll have as much sex as we can because despite all my cheating, the sex I've been having is nothing compared to the one I have with Yaya. With her it's not just sex, it's love mixed with a whole more. With her it's not about thinking about what I'm doing but it's about connecting with her mentally and physically. It's no doubt that she's too good for me and that I don't deserve her and it's true, I don't deserve her but I do need her. My life is incomplete without her in it. Seeing that I'm here without anything to do while my girl is busy, figured I should call home and have them email me a few of my papers,

things I will need if I want to explore new ventures this side. I got them a while later and took it upon myself to keep busy until Yaya is done with school. I was busy with a business proposal for Tomkins Co. Agency. It's a marketing company and they are the best in the game, I've done my research and seeing that we are in business with a few marketing firms, this one will do just fine with BESS. I called dad and he approved. While I was busy I got a call from Yaya.

//Me: Mafaku

Her: Melokuhle you busy?

Me: kind of... sort of... what's up?

Her: what are you busy with?

Me: just a proposal for some company

Her: have you seen the time?

I looked at my watch and it was past 4 already. I had promised her lunch earlier on but work got the nest of me. I've been at this since 8am.

Me: flip, I'm so sorry babe. I'm on my way

Her: I'll be waiting

Me: I love you

Her: I love you too//

I searched for my car keys and wallet in the mess made by the papers and research. I took my phone and headed out only to be met by Yaya standing outside my door with takeaways. I couldn't help but smile. And you people think I'd let this person go without a fight?

Her: figured you haven't eaten and I'm hungry so....

Me: hey beautiful

I said pulling her in for a hug

Her: hey the food

Me: screw the food. I've missed you

She pulled herself away from my arms and then walked in. This girl and ruining a moment. I walked in after her. She put the food on the table and then turned to me.

Her: Tomkins?

Me: yep. Can I have my "hello" kiss?

She walked over and wrapped her arms around my neck.

Her: Hello Mr Bess

She said planting a kiss on my lips

Me: hello Miss Gxaba

I said giving her a real kiss which she gladly responded too. My hands were on her ass gently massaging it. She giggled in between and broke it

Her: ha.a

Me: what?

Her: let's eat. I'm hungry!

Me: fine!

She helped me pack up my papers and then set up on the floor to eat.

Me: so how was the test?

Her: Argh it was nothing major. Won't even count towards our year mark

Me: yes, but it could come through for you if you need DP

Her: hahaha who would fail this course babe? So anyway there's some career what what talk at school this Wednesday...

Me: oh yeah Michael told me about it

Her: Michael?

Me: yeah one of the guys I introduced you to last night

Her: oh. What does he do?

Me: he's working for his father's company

Her: talk about befriending people like yourself

Me: jealous?

Her: Never. Thomas will also be giving a talk

I looked up at her and she was picking on her food

Me: what's the story with this guy anyway?

Her: jealous?

Me: maybe... of cause I'm jealous. I'm jealous of any man that looks at you the way I do. Touches you. Dances with you. Hugs you. If it were up to me I'd lock you up so that I'm the only one who gets to touch you, dance with you and do everything else with you

Her: that's cute babe

She leaned over to peck my lips then went back to her food.

Her: if it makes you feel better. You dance better than he does and to ease your cute adorable jealousy. I don't want any other asshole but you

Me: asshole?!

Her: until you prove to me otherwise, you one

She said sticking her tongue out at me. I ended up laughing at her, I missed this. I really missed it.

Her: Thomas is a business mogul of some sort, he owns a few clubs and he's friends with a few celebs

Me: oh nice

Her: Google him, I'm sure you probably know him or something

Me: who do I search?

Her: Thomas Stevens

Me: Ayt. Pass me my phone

She took it but didn't give it to me

Her: you not going to Google other men while sitting with me

Me: that sounds so wrong. Sounds like I'm gay now

She laughed and so did I.

Me: can we stay like this forever

Her: how?

Me: you. Happy, carefree and not fighting

Her: what's a relationship without a little arguing?

Me: but still. I hate it when we argue, the make-up is mind blowing of cause but it breaks my heart when you hurt and sad and disappointed because of me. It pains me Yaya. I know it's my fault but babe I promise to make things right between us

Her: look I can't hate you. I've tried but it seems impossible because the love I have for you surpasses it. I'm trusting you Melokuhle to keep this peace between us. If I get back to SA and there's some shiit, I swear to God we done

Me: I understand. It's my fault you doubt me and it's ok but I'll fix us and we'll be back to the way we once were before you left

She smiled and then went back to her food. I watched her eating. I was blessed. I know I've said this a dozen times but Yaya is a blessing in my life. When we were done eating she helped me with the proposal and then emailed it to my father for approval. We headed out for drinks and also take a walk around Cali. We ended up playing games and then headed back to the hotel with a big teddy bear I was forced to win for her.

Her: I'm drained

Me: you and me both. Want to join me in the shower?

Her: nah, go on without me while I call Ash. I'm sleeping here tonight

Me: I love the sound of that

Her: No ways. I'm still sore from last night

Me: I'll be gentle

Her: just go on and shower while I ask Ash to make me an overnight bag

Me: don't you want to come stay here with me until I leave

Her: or you want to keep an eye on me?!

I walked out and went to the shower and left her calling her friend. In a way she was right, I don't want her hanging out with that Thomas. I've seen how he looks at her and no I'm not paranoid and think that every guy who looks at Yaya wants her but I know Thomas does. The way he looks at her says it all, the way he danced with her was enough confirmation that the guy wants her. when I walked out she had a towel wrapped around her body and I had one on my waist.

Her: Your father, Olona and Mira called while you were in the shower

Me: oh... did they say what they want?

Her: I know better than to answer your phone

She said walked to the shower and I pulled her by her waist to me.

Me: you mad at me

Her: not at all.

Me: really now?

Her: yes really. I'm fine. You should call them back

And just then my phone rang again, she looked at me and I looked at her

Her: it could be your father.

She said pulling away from me. ay sometimes Yaya confuses me. I don't even know whether she's mad at me or what it is exactly. I went to answer my phone while she went to shower, it really was my father.

//Me: father

Him: firstly, you don't just up and leave in the middle of the night and just send a text as if that fixes the inconvenience you've caused here

Me: I'm sorry dad but I had to

Him: better be worth it Derrick

Me: trust me dad, she's worth it. This one is mos def. getting the ring

Him: ok then. Listen I just read your proposal and I must say, good work. If I had known, you could write business proposals then I would have got you to write them for me a long time ago

I chuckled

Me: I couldn't have done it without Yaya

Him: so your mom was right about her and taking you places. Keep her and don't screw up

Me: sure thing

Him: I'm serious. A girl who can help you draw up business proposals ought to get the ring son

Me: yes, dad.

Him: if this deal goes through then you might have to stay there for a little longer and see it through

Me: so this is MY baby?

Him: well you thought of it. Look Derrick you smart enough and old enough, maybe a little immature but old enough to start building something that's yours and only yours. So yes this deal is your baby, see it through and take care of it

Me: thanks dad. I won't disappoint

Him: try not to disappoint your girlfriend seeing that she helped you put this together

Me: I won't dad

Him: whatever. Bye now.

Me: bye dad//

Trust Mr. Bess to get all dramatic on you. When I turned around she was leaning by the door watching me with a smile

Me: how long have you been standing there?

Her: long enough. So when are you pitching?

Me: Tomorrow... seems like I won't be able to make it for the talk

Her: its ok, just knock em dead ok

She tiptoed to plan a kiss on my lips.

Her: I need something to wear

Me: what's wrong with the clothes you were wearing?

Her: I want to wear yours

I rolled my eyes. Of cause she does

Me: fine. We going to your school to fetch your things to wear

Her: so how long are you staying?

Me: if they happy with my proposal then I'll have to stay longer and see it through it

She nodded. She took her towel off and started lotioning her body. To think the first time, I ever saw her body was when I walked in on her after showering in her room and she was naked. The way she hid her assets, I'll never forget that.

Her: what are you smiling at?

Me: just thinking about the first time I saw you naked

She threw the towel at me

Her: pervert

Me: you can't blame me. Since when do you wrap a towel around your body anyway?

Her: since I don't live alone anymore. Having a roommate means you could walk out of the shower and find her chilling with a guy or girl. You never know what to expect

Me: it's a good thing thou. Just not when you with me

Her: and risk you sexing me up? No thank you! I'm still recovering

Me: fine

I said wearing my black t-shirt which I know she loves so much and still wants so badly

Her: where's mine?

Me: Aunt Sim doesn't have it anymore

Her: oh well... then you'll have to give me yours

Me: ha.a not this one. You already have about 3 t-shirts of mine

Her: 4 actually but who's counting right?

Me: ha.a babe not this one. I'm sorry

Her: but you have nice t-shirts

She said sulking

Me: not going to work. Get dressed lady

She was in her underwear and pouting. Man she was adorable

Me: you either get dressed or I eat you up. Your choice

She squinted her eyes at me

Her: fine, pass me my things

I threw them at her and then sat on the bed watching her

Her: you mean

Me: we really still on this?

She nodded

Me: I will buy you your own limited edition t-shirt

Her: I want yours

Me: there's a reason it's called limited, means not many people have it and I would like to be the few that owns it thank you very much

She rolled her eyes and wore her shoes then put her foot on top of my lap

Me: what?

Her: tie it

Me: won't you get tired?

Her: you're a size 9, no thanks

Me: fine then.

I tied her shoes up and then we took our things and left. I drove her to school and she made me go to her room with her. When we walked in there were two girls sitting on the beds and just chatting.

Yaya: guys this is Melokuhle Derrick Bess

I rolled my eyes at the intro

Yaya. Babe this is Ashanti my roommate and this is Serena our future gynae

Me: nice to meet you ladies

Ash: nice to finally meet you Melo.

Ser: the famous Melo. If you dare make her cry again I will kill you and that's not even the painful part, I will paralyze you and put a mirror over you so that you watch me piece you up

They all cracked up in laughter, well Yaya and Ash but as for Serena she looked serious and creepy. Why does she always have a friend like this? First it was Naledi and now this one. My bae knows how to pick the crazies

Yaya: she's kidding babe. Serena just act normal for once

Me: I will not make her cry again

Ash: she's joking. This one watched too much of that movie Law Abiding Citizen

Ser: I'm not kidding. But it is nice to meet you and you cuter in person

I couldn't hold my laugh in. Yaya sure knows how to pick them.

Ser: don't you have a brother, a twin maybe? Something that looks like you

Yaya: he has a twin sister. Sorry. Stop perving over my boyfriend you creeping him out

I was just sitting on her bed as she changed the things she was wearing into pj shorts and its top and sleepers.

Ser: where are the pj's even going? I doubt you'll have the time to wear them with this yummy

Me: you don't have a filter huh?

She shook her head

Ser: you look like you packed down there, are you packed?

Me: babe, a little help please?

Yaya: just answer her, because ignoring her is not an option and she can be very annoying

Ash: enough with the questions Serena

Ser: ignore them. So how big are you?

Me: she said I was big enough

I said pointing at Yaya who cracked up in laughter. Serena was entertaining. The kind of friend that would go perfectly with my cousin. They both as crazy. Yaya picked her friends by the way they look, both girls were beauties.

Ser: nice...

Yaya: we were at Gateway this one time and there was this waitress who couldn't keep her eyes of him. So I was in the loo and I heard them talking about him and estimating how big it might be and I came out of the stall and told them it was big enough

Ash: that's savage

Ser: I see why I love you so much. I'm sure they were stunned to see you

Me: poor girl could barely look at her after their encounter

We continued chatting until she was done with everything and then we left and headed to the car. The girls were interesting no doubt and I enjoyed the little time I spent with them. That Serena chick was a savage in all levels! Kind of reminded me of my aunt Jen with her no filter.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:43] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E23

It's been a month since he's been gone. He spent two weeks here and in those two weeks i've been sleeping at the hotel and him driving me to class and the amount of sex we had during that time cannot be put into numbers because it was that much. It sucks when he left because I was so used to having him around and sleeping on his chest so you can imagine the pain I was

feeling but ever since he got back to SA things between us have been smooth. He's been the Melokuhle I fell in love with and there hasn't been any change of some sort, I kept waiting for him to ignore me or be distant or anything but nope, he was himself and very much inlove with me such that I was scared I might screw things up. Mars and I were good friends or at least I friendzoned him that deep. Oh and he and his Blessee broke up, she wasn't comfortable with my presence in her "man's" life... these girls and drama thou. So Michael Neel gave a talk at Mt university and after the talk he went looking for Ash and find her with Serena and I, turns out the guy she met the other morning was Scott who is best friends with Michael, Scott wasn't into Ash but he only did what he did to get close with her and to know her more for Michael who was too pussy to do it himself. She didn't talk to both of them for a week until we bumped into town and the guy went on his knees I'm front of everyone begging her for forgiveness and she couldn't help but forgive him and Scott and I think it's safe to say they dating and happy. The only single one is Serena but that don't mean she's not getting any. Nevertheless we were all happy and excelling in school. I haven't seen Andrew since he got suspended, he was supposed to be back a week ago but nope nothing and no one has heard a thing from him. Should I be worried? It was a Friday and there was an art exhibition in our department and if one sees something they like then they could buy it. These past two weeks we'd been working on paintings, sculptures, photographs and all things art. The whole art department including the dancers and musicians were participating. I was dressed in a knee length black dress with a gold belt and a gold court heel and a gold clutch while Ash wore a grey pencil skirt and a white crop top vest with a nude leather jacket and a nude court heel, Serena was coming later because she was writing a test. Ash was busy fixing up my hair.

Me: Ashanti we going to be late

Her: I'm almost done chill

Me: I still need to look for my coat

Her: its in the closet chill

Me: what are you even doing on my head?

Her: making you look like a princess

Me: speaking of princesses... how do you feel about dating a prince?

Her: I don't even want to talk about it

Me: oh come on

Her: its scary Yaya. This guy could have been with anyone

Me: yes but he chose you

Her: he says his parents have found him a princess to marry

Me: yeah so?

Her: he's not mine Yaya. He's life is set up for him already

Me: then why is he with you if he's not serious about you? Michael likes you ok and if he cared about this whole thing he's been set up for then he wouldn't be wasting your time now

I took a deep breathe in and let it out.

Her: we done.

She said packing away the flat iron and comb. She had my hair tied up with some strands of it curled up. I looked 16.

Her: I don't know Yaya. I really don't ey

I held her at arms length

Me: Michael loves you honey and he is going to marry you and you two are going to have beautiful princes and princesses that will call me Aunty Yaya

Her: hahaha dude you have dreams. Lets just go!

We both laughed and I took my stuff and we headed out chatting on the way there about anything and everything. Asemahle has been attending therapy and according to her brother she's doing well but her mother on the other hand is still worried about her, says she pulled through too quick and she's worried she might be up to something. We got to the centre and it wasn't that packed yet. We went to find our seats and sat down and waited for the show to begin.

"Yaya, Ash"

We both looked up and it was Thomas standing beside Ash, she was sitting in the end of the line we in and I next to her.

Her: Thomas

Me: Mars. I didn't know you were coming

I really wasn't expecting to see him bit things happen I guess.

Him: it was a last minute thing. One of the judges bailed on them and so they called me

Ash: judge? You guys are being judged for this?

I shrugged. We weren't told about judges cause if we were then I would have put in extra hours. Dammit!

Me: we weren't told

Him: I thought you knew. Argh don't stress, I'm sure you'll win something

Ash: no cheating Thomas

Him: I wouldn't have it any other way. How come you guys aren't dancing?

Me: because there's the dance department for that. We can't all be Moose now

Him: moose?

Me: have you never watched step up?

He chuckled

Him: I stopped at the first one. So moose?

Ash: its this guy who majors in dance and engineering in Varsity. He's the king of dance dude!

Just then Austin Walsh showed up in front of us

Aus: hey sis. Hey crush

We all just laughed. Austin is Ash's brother who is currently in high school and I bet his parents don't know he is here.

Ash: what are you doing here?

Me: have a seat

I moved to the third chair and he sat between Ash and i with the most widest smile

Aus: thanks crush. I came to support my crush... duh!

I kissed his cheek and he smiled

Him: see.

Ash: don't encourage him. Does mom and dad know you here?

He shook his head.

Him: before you bite my head off. Mom is out performing in Brazil and dad is away in business in Brazil too. They'll be back Sunday

Ash: why wasn't I told. How long have they been gone?

Him: about a week now

Me: and your nanny?

Him: she's sleeping

Ash gave him a look

Him: fine. I drugged her

Thomas and I cracked up. This child is another Denise the manace type of kid.

Ash: with what?

Him: mom's sleeping pills

Just then the Mc asked everyone to take their seats as we are starting now. Thomas left us and went to take his seat too on the judging panel and Michael was one of the judges. I called Ash and pointed at him with a smile

Her: what is he doing here?

Me: judging. Duh!

Aus: what's the deal there?

Me: that's her boyfriend

Ash: seriously Yaya

Aus: you? Have a boyfriend? How?

We cracked up only annoying Ash. I enjoyed Austin's company more than anything, he reminded me of my sister. Speaking of her, her mother caught her blazing and you can imagine how that went. She blamed me and said I was a bad influence to her daughter and all that other crap but Sino defended me to the death of her. They grounded her for 2 weeks. Being a pk is not all fun and games. Eventually the show commenced and everyone enjoyed themselves. I shockingly won second place which meant this other kid from our class was going to represent the school at some arts festival together with me and the third kid who won third place.so they had judges invited so that three people go and represent the university in DC Washington at the arts conventional centre with other universities. After being told all of that they took pictures of us with the judges. There was 4 of them. 2 guys and 2 girls.

Micah: your stuff is tight. I see why Derrick sings your praises

Me: what do you mean?

Him: that your boyfriend is your number one supporter. He never stops bragging about you and the things you create. He was right

Me: uhhm wow. I don't know what to say

Him: he adores you Yaya

With that he walked over to Ash as Mars made his way to me

Him: congratulations

Me: I hope you had nothing to do with me winning

Him: now you know that if it were up to me you would have won first place

Me: that's cheating. But thanks

Him: shall we go celebrate?

Me: i'll talk to the girls first and see

Him: fine and then tomorrow we can have our own celebration

I chuckled

Me: i'll be too hungover.

Him: ever since your boyfriend left, we barely hang out together anymore

Me: i'm learning to respect his wishes. He doesn't feel comfortable with our friendship

Him: wow. Uhhm ok then

Me: sorry

Him: yeah sure.

He walked away and I walked down to my friends who were laughing and chatting up a storm. Ser screamed for me as I approached

Me: shhhh

Her: screw you. I'm so proud of you!

She said suffocating me with a hug. I couldn't even breathe and Ash was hugging me from behind squeezing us both.

Me: guys I can't breathe

Ser: me too

Ash stopped and so did Ser. I took the minute to catchy breath. The guys were laughing at us and so was Ash.

Ser: so I was asking Michael why he didn't give you first place

Micah: and I told her that you deserved first place yes but then that would seem like you won because we acquaintances

Me: I understand and I'm totally cool with second place

Ash: how tight was the votes?

Him: 2-2. The girls were voting for the dude that won and Thomas and I were team Yaya. So we flipped a coin and they won

Aus: I still think Yaya should have won. Have you seen the amount of bids on her stuff?

Me: what do you mean?

Aus: come see

He pulled me to the art table and the rest followed. Next to my painting was a bowl with amounts people are willing to buy it for and next to my photograph was the same and for the sculpt. It's safe to say I was winning because my things had the most papers in them than the rest.

Me: I knew people were buying but I didn't know people bid on these

Micah: we'll when many people want something it goes to the highest bidder

Me: and who will check for the winner and when will the bid stop?

Ash: its already stopped. It stopped at 10pm

I looked at the time and it was past 11.

Me: wow

Ser: so where does the money go?

Me: I wish I knew.

Micah: i'm sure it will go to the winner. So are we going to celebrate or what?

Aus: awesome. Lets go

Ash: we are dropping you off at home little one

Aus: come on Ash don't be like that. Yaya say something

Ser: you too young for clubs

Ash: you weren't even supposed to be here tonight so off you go

Aus: see how controlling she is... don't marry her. end things now for your own safety and freedom

We all laughed and Ash punched him on his shoulder making him wince in pain. We went out dancing and we had an amazing time. We got home around 2 and we were supper wasted. I video called bae.

//Him: hello beautiful

Me: hey handsome how are you?

Him: i'm good my baby and how are you?

Me: super sloshed. I miss you

I said sulking

Him: you so cute. I miss you too nana

Me: I wanna come back already

Him: yep... you really drunk. Next week you closing, you can come back then ok

Me: fine...

Him: come on don't sulk.

Me: fine. Babe I'm horny

He laughed at me

Him: so what do you want me to do?

Me: I don't know. I want your dick, can you send it to me

Him: if it were detachable then I would detach it and send it to you right now

Me: but I want you too

Him: hahaha go drink water and you will be fine

Me: you such an ass. What are you doing?

Him: finishing my job. I'm so tired, I need one of those massages you give

Me: now I really want to come home

Him: patience. Easter is around the corner my nana

Me: I know. Babe I'm sleepy now

Him: ok nana go to bed ok. I'll call you tomorrow

Me: I love you

Him: I love you more//

I went to bed with a smile on my face.

.

.
<3

[10/16, 12:45] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.
.

S02E24 - Melo

I'm back in SA Durban and my relationship with my girlfriend is everything it should be. Ever since I got back which was a month ago, I haven't fooled around with anyone and I'm proud of myself. Being with Yaya for that two weeks made me realise how blessed I am and how complete my life is. I don't need random sex. Yes it's not easy saying no to free pussy but it's all about self discipline and realising what's important. Maybe my loyalty is also brought about by this Thomas guy she's been spending time with before I got there. The guy is no doubt competition, he is everything i'm not and he is at a age where he is ready to settle down and be with the love of his life, I mean he's 30 so obviously he wants someone he can share his wealth with and someone who will be perfect for him and who better than Yaya? Yaya is everything. I don't believe in that whole wife material thing when referring to a girl but in all honesty Yaya is wife material. She is everything good. She is everything a man looking for a wife needs. She's helpful, supportive, loving and caring and all good things and she's not afraid to speak her mind and give you advice you didn't think you needed. I'm an idiot for having risked that. As a man, sometimes you need to see beyond yourself and remind yourself that whatever it is you see in her, other guys see it too and chances are they can treat her 10x better than you ever could. Lately I go to work then head over to visit my sister and then head to gym. It's a routine I'm enjoying. Olona has been blowing up my phone and so has Miranda but I haven't answered any of them, I know maybe I'm wrong for dropping them like that but I made a promise to my girlfriend and I intend on keeping it like that. Yaya is landing here tomorrow and I couldn't be happier, I've missed her so so much words alone aren't enough. It's Friday after work and I decided to stop at spur and buy my twin her fave, she hasn't left the house since the incident. I got home and she was in the lounge watching Ice Age, one of our favorite movies. I joined her on the couch

Me: twin

I said kissing her cheek

Her: hey twin. How are you? Is that spur?

I chuckled

Me: you and food. I'll never understand. But yeah I got you your fave

Her: yummy. Let me get us plates

She said pausing the movie

Me: wheres everyone?

Her: mom and dad are at work, lyana is upstairs. I'm still under suicide watch

I got up and followed behind her

Me: we wouldn't have to watch you this closely if you spoke to us

Her: I'm already seeing a therapist. What more do you guys want from me

Me: to know how you doing. How you dealing sis

Her: no. You guys want to see me break down and cry my lungs out and drink myself to the nearest hospital because that's what you expect of rape victims. It happened Melo and I'm dealing with it

Me: ok maybe that's true but sis this all seems like an act. An act to get us off your back

Her: what do you think I'm going to do huh? Go looking for him? Pay some people and have him killed or tortured? That's not me Derrick

Me: when last did you talk to Sean?

She shrugged.

Her: I don't know. I last saw him at the hospital, he's been calling and texting. I don't know what the hell i'm going to say to him or how I'm supposed to face him. I just I don't know Melo. I hate that he's trying so hard and I'm emotionally detached from him. His calls or texts don't spark anything in me anymore

Me: they won't if you allow yourself to grow numb to pain

Her: maybe I'm numb because things are easier this way. I don't get to think about it, i don't get to feel any of it. It's just. I'm fine this way

Me: pain demands to be felt

Her: seriously? You quoting The Fault in Our Stars now? You don't know the pain I went through Melokuhle. None of you know it. You can't be telling me shit like pain demands to be felt when you have never been through what i've been through. You've never been in a situation whereby you can't defend yourself, begging him to stop but your begs falling on deaf ears, pleading for God to intervene but nothing. Nothing you say or do is enough to make him stop and so you just lie there taking the pain which is pleasure for him as it comes and just waiting for him to finish so that he can leave or kill you. Honestly I would have preferred he kill me after rather than to live like this. All of you hovering over me like I'm a danger to myself. I've had so many chances to end my life but I'm still here, still breathing.

I pulled her into my arms. She was now in tears and so was I. I didn't even know what to say to her at this point.

Her: all I want to do is just scream and let it all out.

I brushed her back gently with nothing but tears rolling down my cheeks.

Me: tell me what you want me to do to take the pain away

She pulled out of my arms. And stared into my eyes with her eyes filled with tears

Her: I want you to move past this. As long as you and mom and dad and Iya are treating me like a victim, I am constantly reminded of what is and will never change. I just want my life back.

"Look who's here"

Iyana said walking down the stairs with a bit of excitement in her voice. We both wiped away our tears, Ase took the plates and headed to the lounge. I met Iya halfway and we shared a hug

Me: how are you?

She broke it

Her: I'm good and how are you?

Me: also good. I came with food

Her: I'm on a diet!

She said hooking her arm into mine and walking me to the lounge.

Me: oh well more for us

We joined our sister on the three seater couch

Iya: yummy

Us: you on a diet

We spoke at the same time then looked at each other and laughed. I can't remember the last time I heard her laugh

Iya: Nah I can cheat, just for today

Ase: more like everyday

Iya: hey!

Me: I never understood this whole dieting thing you like to do. Your body is fine!

Iya: i'm maintaining. You'll see when Yaya gets to my age

Ase: when is she coming back anyway?

Me: she'll land tomorrow

Ase: you are bringing her straight here from the airport

Me: that's if your father cancels the meeting in Shepston or PMB

Iya: but it's saturday

Me: I know right. Being the boss's son sucks

Ase: so what about Yaya?

Me: she has a key. She'll catch an uber to my place

Iya: look at you pouting. You were with her for two weeks idiot

Me: I know and I had gotten used to her

Ase: young love is so adorbs

I hit her with a pillow and she laughed.

Me: I'll tell her not to come over

Ase: you wouldn't dare!

Me: try me

Iya: we both know she doesn't take orders from you

Me: shut up. Go to that ugly boyfriend of yours futhi

Ase: Iya has a boyfriend

Iya: no. Melo shut up

Me: he's so ugly sis. What's his surname again?

Iya clicked her tongue annoyed. I was already on Facebook searching for him

Ase: come on sis share

She made puppy eyes

Me: this is what you did with Yaya. It's payback time so share

Iya: Thapelo Bango

I typed my Facebook and the dude was the first in the list, we had one mutual friend.

Ase: Facebook friends already

We clicked on its profile and scrolled through his pictures. He had a picture of him with a little girl as his profile photo

Me: that's his niece right?

Iya: daughter

Ase: he has a daughter? Where is the mother?

Iya: she died while giving birth

Me: does that mean they were married?

Iya: yes

Me: are you ready to compete with the late wife?

Ase: come on Melo don't be dramatic. He makes you happy right sis?

Iya: yes he does

Me: have you met his daughter?

Iya: I met him walking with her. He's 30 and his daughter is 4, she's so cute and the sweetest thing ever

Me: but are you ready to play step mummy?

Iya: she's a lovely kid

Me: you not answering the question

Iya: what do you want me to say Melo? Why can't you be happy for me just this once and stop playing over protective brother for once in your life

Me: you my sister. Of cause i'll be protective of you. So when do we meet him?

Her: its only been a month

Ase: Melo slow down. You didn't introduce Yaya right away

Me: I didn't wait a month though

Ase: and that was your choice though . Sis if you happy, I'm happy. He's not that bad as Melo said. He's kinda cute

Iya: thanks little sis

She poked me on the side of my head

Me: ouch! You so bitter with your ugly man

We all laughed and continued making fun of each other. We were happy, my sisters were laughing and nothing brought greater joy than seeing them laugh and be happy. It was heart warming.

"This is nice"

We all turned at the same time and mom was leaning on the door.

Us: Hey Boobie

It was almost as if we rehearsed it. We all laughed noticing we had just called her the same thing. She laughed too

Her: hello kids. I had missed coming home to this sight. Remember when you guys were kids

Iya: mom don't start!

Mom: i'm just saying.

She said kissing us one by one on our foreheads.

Ase: we not 5 anymore. Iya has a boyfriend

Iya: really Asemahle

Mom: feels like de ja vu. I once came home to all this, when Iya was 15... Iya wasn't talking to Ase for lord knows why

Iya: you've always been a snitch

She said rolling her eyes and we all laughed

Mom: your father is on his way and seeing that Melo is already here. Lets make today movie night

Me: mom really

Ase: yeeeeeey! It's been so long. We going bowling right? With Siya and his family and Liz and Aunt Amber. Fun!

Mom: i'll shower first.

Me: I don't have clothes here

Ase: lies! Your closet is packed with clothes tshi

Me: snitch!

She stuck her tongue out to me. My family can be very childish when they want to!

We were at the arcade with the rest of the family and family friends with everyone playing and participating. I excused myself to go call Yaya and check how far she was. I was about to click call when I saw her father walking with Lathitha. I looked closely and turns out my eyes weren't deceiving me. They approached my direction hand in hand laughing.

Me: hello.

The guy's jaw dropped and he quickly let go of Lathitha's hand. I doubt he expected to see someone who knows him. Let alone me. Lathitha smiled

Her: Melo. Long time

Me: so this is who you busy with. A married man with a daughter your age

Him: please don't tell Yandiswa

Her: Yandiswa? Gxaba? She's your daughter?

A smile formed on her lips. This witch was suddenly planning something

Me: I won't have to tell her with this girl you dating. See you around pastor

I walked back to the family. Hypocrite! Do I tell her what I saw or do I shut up?

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:47] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E25

I had just got off the plane from Cali. Felt good to be back here after so long ey. I took out my phone and called Melo who said he was out of town and would be back later today, he was attending some meeting in Shepston. He sent me cash to request an uber to drop me off at his apartment and so I headed over to his place. I got in and unlocked the door with my mini suitcase and made my way upstairs. Nothing about his place had changed, it was still as clean as I had left it, same wall colour and just nothing new. I walked into his room dragging my suitcase and opened his door and got in. I closed the door and put my suitcase by the door and my handbag on top of it. When I looked up on the bed was Miranda. The ex that he once told me he still had feelings for. She was wearing Melo's t-shirt which I normally slept in when I was here

with black leggings... ok? and then? She was laying on the bed with her face down. My first instinct was to walk out and bang the door loud enough so she wakes up but I thought against it. I walked over to the bed and I found an open bottle of pills in her hand. I looked for a pulse which was faint, I dialled Melo's number-crazy right? What's he going to do?- but it rang and went to voicemail and so I dialled paramedics while shaking her, the phone was ringing when I noticed a pregnancy test on the floor. I picked it up and it had two lines.

//Person: hello?

Me: uhhm sorry. Hi this is Yandiswa and I'm calling to report a suicide attempt. Her pulse is weak and I'm really scared. There's a bottle here. Please just hurry

Her: ma'am breathe. Tell me where you are and I will send an ambulance to your place right now

I told her Melo's address and then she told me to try giving her cpr for the time being and then I dropped the call//

Just after I dropped the call I tried doing the best I could but nothing. I was sort of pissed, felt betrayed, hurt, angry, God I was feeling a lot of emotions at once. My phone rang and Melo's picture appeared on the screen. I answered it shaking, I was shaking. Fuck!

//Him: I take it you just got home

I kept quiet not even knowing what to say to him. I thought he was only sleeping with Olona. I know I said I didn't want to know if there were any others but this is beyond me. I'm not cut out of for this!

Him: babe?

I still didn't answer. I suddenly regretted even coming back here.

Him: Mafaku wam

Me: Melokuhle you need to come to Durban now.

Him: ba...

Me: Melokuhle just get your ass here now!

Just then I heard sirens outside. I went downstairs

Him: babe is everything ok?

I was about to respond When there was a knock on the door. I went to open the door

Me: meet me at the hospital.//

I greeted the two guys and told them what I know and then they went upstairs to get her. I told them about the pregnancy, this whole time my phone was ringing and Melo just wouldn't stop

calling. I told them that I would follow behind them. When they were gone I slid down the door and looked at the test. Why? After everything. Melo is testing my limits to see what it will take to break me. And he's won. I got up and called Siya asking him to drive me to the hospital and he did asking me dozens of questions which I wouldn't answer. We got to the hospital and I begged him to go back to whatever he was doing before I called him, that alone was an argument but he left. I sat there waiting to hear something. After what seemed like 30 minutes a doctor came and told me that she was ok but she lost the baby and that she would call me if she woke up. I just sat there waiting for Melokuhle to rock up, nigga showed up after 2 hours or so.

Him: hey b...

I slapped him so hard he couldn't believe it.

Him: Maf...

I slapped him again. He was about to talk when I tried to slap him again but he held my hands. I was so mad at him, I wanted to him until the anger and hurt and pain in me was transferred to him.

Him: Yandiswa why are we here? Talk to me please.

Me: I don't know whether to congratulate you or offer you my condolences, or both.

He let go of my hands gently

Me: I'm done Melokuhle. I just... I just can't do this anymore

Tears threatened my eyes. So many times we've been taught to "nyamezela", a concept I am yet to learn probably. I mean this concept has tied so many woman into loveless marriages or relationships and has even killed some of them all in the name of this one word that holds so much. Why should one stay and bare so much? I don't get it really

Him: Yaya

He tried to touch me. I moved back

Me: don't you dare fucking touch me.

Him: Yaya...

He whispered coming close to me. I took his hand and placed the test on it then walked, more like ran out of the hospital and requested an uber which was here within a minute. I got in and closed the door only for Melo to open it.

Me: Melokuhle

Him: Yandiswa what's the meaning of this?

Me: Miranda needs you. Please drive

Him: you not going anywhere Yandiswa. I'll drive her home

He said pulling me out of the car and paying the driver. I stood there in front of him with my arms folded in front of my chest waiting for king Melokuhle Bess to pay the driver and then attend to me. He turned to me about to say something but instead I started hitting him on his chest. I was so mad. I was so hurt. He caged me on his chest as I tried fighting but eventually I gave in. He was apologising this whole time but little did he know that "i'm sorry" doesn't change anything, it doesn't undo the pain, the scar. When I was calm enough he let go of me.

Me: I hate you! God I hate you!

I said moving back. He came closer

Me: don't. Just don't ok!

I said with my hands tryna stop him and he stopped looking at me with teary eyes. Tears kept sliding down my cheeks. My heart was sore. I didn't hate him, stupid right? I mean I should hate him but I can't. I can't bring myself to. I requested an uber again and this time he didn't stop me or the driver. He watched me drive off. I got to his place and took the little things I had in his closet and asked the driver to drive me to my place. When I got there Nita and Ledi were in the lounge watching whatever.

Me: hello babies

I said screaming from behind them and they screamed in excitement jumping up on the couch. I missed them so damn much. We all hugged. The way they jumped on me we all landed on the floor and just cracked up in laughter.

Ledi: why didn't you call me to fetch you

Me: because then you wouldn't be this excited. I missed you guys

I couldn't hold the tears in and neither could they. We spoke everyday buy seeing them was different, Nita had a huge tummy now. So round and cute

Nita: and we missed you too. Gosh thank God you here, maybe Ledi and I can stop arguing about everything

Ledi: you pregnant. You moody

Nita: you on contraceptives. So are you!

Me: oh shut up you too. What did I miss?

We were all on the floor laying with our backs and them cuddling themselves on me. I was home.

Nita: Ledi almost killed Bonke

Me: what?

Ledi: told him the kid wasn't his and that he shoots blanks

Me: Jesus Christ!

Ledi: he got all mad and charged at me so I grabbed a fork on the table and just as I was about to Nita screamed her lungs out making him drop me

Nita: you don't listen

Me: you guys and drama

I said laughing trying to hide my own pain.

Ledi: mami are you ok?

Me: yeah I'm fine. I just missed you guys that's all

Nita: aaah honey. No need to cry

She said wiping my tears and I smiled through them

Me: I can't help it. Lets go out drinking and dancing tonight

Ledi: aaaaaah she's back

She said screaming in excitement. She got up and helped us up

Ledi: my partner in clubbing is back. I've missed your ass

She said pulling me in for a hug

Nita: geeez whatever

We broke the hug

Me: oh right... baby mama alert

She hit me playfully and we all laughed

Ledi: are you still following Lathitha on Insta?

Nita: hayi Naledi!

Me: yeah why?

Ledi: she deserves to know! When last were you in Insta?

Me: 2 days ago

I said with a shrug. We got into my room and I threw my bag on the floor while Ledi out my suitcase on the bed and opened it.

Ledi: check your insta

Me: ok

I sat down on the couch and took my shoes off while logging in on my account. I came across a picture of Lathitha and my father. It was a selfie. It was a disgusting sight

Ledi: you can imagine how shocked I was too

Nita: you don't know when to quit huh? Friend I'm sorry

Me: I was going to see it one way or the other Nita

I kept scrolling and there was a picture of me sleeping on Melo's chest that he had posted this morning with the caption "can't wait to have you in my arms again" with inlove emoticons. The number of likes and comments on it; I couldn't help myself but to view the comments.

Ledi: friend I'm sorry

Me: it's ok friend

I locked my phone and put it down then excused myself for a long bath. I needed real sleep. I got in the bath and just relaxed, well tried to but I couldn't get my mind of what I came home to. I don't get it, why is everything turning upside down in my life here in SA? My father cheating on my step mom with someone as young as me. I got out of the bath when the water was cold and my hands and feet pruny. I dried my body and as I was about to wrap a towel around my body, I thought of what Melo once said and chuckled to myself like a mad person. To think we've only been together for 4 months and already we over. Yes I'm done with him. He's hurt me in ways even Zuko couldn't possibly hurt me. I wrapped the towel and walked out. Ledi was sitting on the bed in front of my open suitcase just going through my clothes.

Her: I'm taking this by the way!

She said referring to my blue low cut jeans that Ashanti had bought me when she went home for a long weekend

Me: Nah fam not those. Those were bought in France specially for me

Her: that's why I'm taking them

Me: see that paper bag?

Her: yes?

Me: that has everything that belongs to you and Nita

Her: and here I was afraid to open it

She took it and started pulling things out one by one. Judging by her face she loved what I had

bought which meant I did good. I wore my pjays and then took my phone which had missed calls and texts from Melo and a few other people. I asked Ledi to let me sleep in peace and that later we were going out. She left me calling Ash and Ser informing them of my arrival and they told me to video call them when I'm with Naledi and Anita. I called mom too, I was going home Monday and coming back Wednesday. After that I put my phone on silent and then fell asleep, with the help of Neurofen active. I woke up around 6pm. I went to wash my face and then walked back into my room and found Melo sitting on my bed. Naledi and Anita need to stop letting people into my room without my permission.

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: I just want us to talk... please

Me: no Melokuhle. Talking won't undo this

Him: I know that but can I explain

Me: I don't need an explanation. I think I can read a pregnancy test

Him: Mafaku please

Me: Melokuhle please just leave

His eyes were puffy and showed regret and pain. I wanted to pull him to my size and hug the pain away but I had my own pain. He did this to us. He ruined us. Was it not enough that he cheated on me with two girls... well I only know two, who knows how many were there?

Him: I know there's no justifying this

Me: Melo I'm tired. I don't want to do this. I don't want to talk to you, I don't want your apology and God I don't want to see you!

Melo is nothing but a temptation and I'm scared that my vjayjay won't be as mad as my heart and mind are right now. Hence I was standing far from him. He got up and walked towards me

Me: Melokuhle please just leave!

Him: Mafaku

Me: Melokuhle GET OUT!

I screamed and he looked at me.

Me: just leave

He turned on his heels and walked out. Naledi walked in. Great! Just great! I just sank to the floor sliding down on my bathroom door. She walked over to me and pulled me into her arms.

Her: what happened?

Me: I thought I could do it. I thought I could love him to make him change his old ways. I thought I was enough. What did I not do for him huh? I forgave him when he was wrong. I did everything I could and more but still. He went on and made her pregnant but that's not even half of it, he led her to suicide too. She killed her baby because of him

Her: honey you didn't do anything wrong. He did. You did your best and for him to not see that and appreciate you for it, it's all on him and not you. It's not you that's wrong, it's him

I just sobbed in her chest and she brushed my back. Why did it hurt this much? Is this what happens when you love someone? Giving them the power to hurt you this much? Make you cry this much? Surely this can't be love? Right? I mean I'm a fool for loving him still. I should hate him with a passion right now but who the hell am I kidding? Melo has my heart on the palm of his hand and he just keeps crushing it and I let him.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:49] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E26 – Melo

After Yaya's dramatic storm out I went to find someone who would tell me something about Miranda and I met up with her doctor. Turns out she tried to kill herself but instead she lost the baby, if memory serves me correct she fell pregnant on that night I got on the plane at midnight and headed to Yaya without telling anyone. It's the only time I can think of and the dates add up. Doc says had Yaya not get there when she did then she would have died too, her pulse was too weak. I walked to her room and I heard her sniffing, she was facing the other side.

Me: I called your brother

She didn't respond.

Me: Why?

I was sitting in front of her and she was crying silently with nothing but tears rolling down her cheeks.

Me: Miranda please just answer me

Her: Just go away. Go to your girlfriend Melokuhle.

Me: she dumped me ok. Now why would you try kill yourself? How did you even get inside my

apartment?

Her: I asked your landlord

Me: so what did you think was going to happen huh? You try to kill yourself and our baby and then what maybe?

Her: I don't know Derrick. I don't know ok

Me: I thought I knew you but this? This was low even for you Miranda. Or is this what you wanted? To kill the child you carrying so that maybe you and I could find comfort in each other? Grieve our baby together?

I was hurt. Ma... actually screw that I was pissed as hell. How could she have been so selfish? I know I avoided her and all but she could have told me and I would have made a plan for my child. It was mine after all and after what Kate and I went through I actually want a child and am willing to take responsibility. Yaya wont forgive me for this one, she warned me that this was my last chance and I blew it.

Her: I'm sorry Melo

She said crying uncontrollably, her tears just wouldn't stop coming. To think I thought I had feelings for her, at this moment I didn't care that she survived death, I just hated her and I couldn't stand her

Her: I tried calling you but you wouldn't take my calls

Me: you could have left me voicemail or sent me a message Miranda. Just something. I will never forgive you for this I swear. This is beyond me Miranda, God I hate you for this.

I stormed out and bumped into her brother, he tried to stop me but I got into my car banging my door and leaned in on the steering wheel crying, I was actually in tears. I was crying because Yaya might not take me back, I let Kate have an abortion and now Miranda killed our child and also I hated myself for having cheated on Yaya with her and Olona; now she I know wouldn't surprise me like that. I drove off to Yaya's place and parked then went to knock. Ledi answered the door.

Her: woah you look like shiit. Everything ok?

She sounded concerned in a "Naledi" type of way.

Me: can I see Yandiswa?

Her: she's sleeping. Go up to her room

Judging by her niceness towards me then she hadn't heard yet, Yaya hadn't told her yet what happened. I composed myself and walked into her room and her bed was empty only for her to walk out from the bathroom. I was hoping I could convince her to talk to me, at least a chance

to explain my side of the story but she wouldn't give me the time of day. She was as much of a mess as I. She was hurting as much as me or maybe even more and that was all on me. The pain in her eyes was enough to convince me that she needed space to be angry and mad at me and probably hate me in the process. I got to my car and drove home and went to sleep. Around 8pm I was woken up by my ringing phone and it was my cousin Luc.

//Me: what?

Him: open the door

Me: not today

Him: Melokuhle you know we wont stop banging on this door until you come the fuck out

Me: Nigga leave

"Melo get your ass out here"

That was Siya's voice no doubt. These guys don't give up

Me: be there in a minute.//

I didn't even wait for them to respond. I went to wash my face and my eyes weren't as red anymore but I did look like I had been crying and these assholes were mos def going to make fun of me in this state. I rinsed my mouth and walked out to open for them.

Luc: about fucking time

He pushed me aside and walked in

Siya: get dressed we hitting the clubs. My girl is back... well our girl is back, where is she anyway?

Me: at her place

Him: you look terrible. Talk to me

I sat on the high chair and he handed me a bottle of water from the fridge and stood on the opposite side

Me: I fucked up. Miranda had a miscarriage

Him: whats Mir... wait. You were screwing Miranda too? Melokuhle!

Me: I know. I know ok

He was pacing around

Him: she was carrying your child?

I nodded. He stood still on the opposite me

Him: how?

Me: Yaya found her unconscious here in my apartment and so she called an ambulance. She drank some pills that almost killed her too in the process

Him: Damn. That's messed up bro. So when Yaya asked me to pick her up she was going to check up on Miranda? Your girlfriend is too good for you Derrick

I nodded

Him: you are so fucked. Because you my brother I wont fuck you up for this. I'll talk to her. Is there anyone else either than Olona and Miranda?

I shook my head and drank my water

Luc: are you pussies seriously crying

Me: fuck you. I just lost me girl

Luc: which is why you need to hit the clubs

Siya: ha.a Luc not now

Luc: NO Siya. He needs to get laid and forget all about her and think about her when he's less hurt and cleaner. Go shower and get cleaned up

Knowing Luc he wont let this go. Maybe a club was going to make me forget even if its for 5 minutes. I needed a strong drink. I went to get myself cleaned up and we headed to Florida road. We got to this club and it was packed, we got a table and ordered some booze then we chilled. We were joined by Asange, Alungile, Sihle and Tom. We were chilling and some group of 3 girls asked to join us and the guys let them. Asange' twin didn't join us because he was busy with his bae, Asange and his bae were arguing and I don't know about the rest. This girl sitting next to me was all touchy and throwing some serious vibes. She was pretty and gifted but she wasn't Yaya. I asked to excuse myself and went to the bar and ordered up a shot, I gulped it at one go and then turned around and noticed the girls dancing; girls being Yaya and Asemahle. My twin and girlfriend sure lit the stage up no doubt, they were dancing with some dudes. I paid and walked over to where they were and got in front of Yaya and took her hand to dance. I was pissed that she was dancing with some guy in a club.

Ase: you here

She said roughing my hair up, she was drunk this one. Yaya turned around and I pulled to my body. She was mad at me but she was too sexy and me and my dick wanted her so bad. The dude had backed off

Me: what are you doing here?

Her: drinking

Me: then what does drinking have to do with you grinding on some guy?

Her: leave me alone Melokuhle

Me: not in a million years Yandiswa! I know you mad at me and I don't blame you but let me explain

Her: Melokuhle this is not the place

Me: fine

I pulled her by her arm and walked with her outside with her telling me to let go off her while trying to pull away from my grip. We got outside to my car and I let go of her, she folded her arms in front of her chest pouting.

Me: pout all you want. By the way you look really hot right now

She rolled her eyes

Her: Melokuhle its cold

I unlocked my car and opened the door for her and she got in, I went in the drivers seat

Me: still cold?

She shook her head.

Me: I slept with Miranda once that night before I got to Cali, we used a condom. I guess it broke. That's how she probably got pregnant but I swear to you it was once. You being mad at me is understand but one thing I wont accept is you ending things with me Yandiswa. Without you world would come crumbling down on me. I wouldn't be where I am today without you Yandiswa and I swear on my life that after I got back from Cali I never not once slept with anyone or so much as touched another girl. Mafaku I'm sorry I fucked us up and I will spend an eternity trying to make it up to you just as long as you forgive me Mine. Please

I pleaded with my hands in her and she looked up at me, it was only then that I noticed the tears rolling down her cheeks. I wiped her tears with my thumbs

Me: please don't cry Yaya. I already hate myself for everything I've done to ruin us

Her: Melokuhle you hurt me. How am I expected to react when I walk into our, I mean your room, and find your high school ex wearing my t-shirt that I sleep in on a bed that you and I share, tell me how to react Melokuhle? How do I get over what I walked into? The pregnancy test. Melokuhle the power you hold over her is scary, this is not the first girl that tried to kill herself because of you and I'm scared Melokuhle, if you can hold so much power over someone who am i? Melokuhle I don't want to be next, I don't want to find myself in a hospital because of you. I love you yes, a little too much but I cant do this, she killed her child because of you

Me: Yandiswa please

Her: I'm sorry about you child, I really am but I cant Melokuhle. I cant be with someone who makes girls do things they never thought they would do. I don't want to find myself in these girls shoes someday Melokuhle

She touched my face and I leaned in on her touch. She wiped the tears that were rolling down my cheek

Me: tell me what to do to fix us Yandiswa and space is out of the question

Her: Melokuhle

Me: No Yandiswa tell me how to fix us

She didn't respond. I started the engine and locked the doors

Her: Melokuhle what the fuck

I kept quiet

Her: Melokuhle where are we going?

I kept quiet and drove off to my place. We got to the complex and I got out of the car and I went to her side and opened her door

Her: take me back to the club

Me: No!

She folded her arms in front of her chest. I leaned in and the car and pulled her out and put her over my shoulder, she started hitting my back telling me to let go of her and to put her down. I locked the car and headed to my flat with her kicking and screaming. I opened the door and walked inside and then put her on the kitchen counter and stood between her legs and kissed her while she hit me trying to push me away from her but I didn't move. I continued kissing her until she responded, I stripped her clothes off not breaking the kiss and she helped me take off mine and next thing I knew it we were both naked and I was ponding hard on her and moaning in pleasure , I could fell her orgasm, I took her off the counter and flipped her over and made her bend over while I hit it from behind with my hands caressing her boobs and her letting out soft moans, she was about to come when I pulled out and flipped her over picking her up taking her to the lounge where I gently put her on the couch and went in again until we both came with her digging on my back and me biting on her shoulder. I collapsed on top of her breathing heavily. When she's mad we always have an intense work out.

Her: I hate you

I chuckled

Me: I know

Her: sex doesn't fix everything Melokuhle

Me: you wouldn't have orgasmed that much if it didn't

She chuckled and so did i. her laugh was weak and screamed tiredness

Her: screw you asshole

Me: I just did but I don't mind going again

She hit me.

Her: I'm drained

Me: we not done just yet. We'll have a snack and then I'll go show you upstairs just how sorry I am

Her: Melo you bruised me. I'm probably swollen

Me: I'll kiss it better baby

I sang imitating rihanna and she giggled and clicked her tongue. I pulled out and scooped her up and went to our room and placed her on the bed and then went to run her a bath with bath salts and all, when I walked into the room she was sleeping. She was so adorable I took a few pictures but my camera sounds gave me away

Her: stop that

Me: your water is ready. Come wash

Her: aren't you joining me?

Me: I'm going to make us something to eat. I know you haven't eaten since you landed

She looked down. I know her all too well this one

Me: go wash

She walked to the bathroom while i popped some frozen lasagna in the oven and tidied up from the kitchen to the lounge. I took my phone and texted my sister telling her not worry about Yaya and that she was safe with me and that she shouldn't get too drunk, also the guys were there and she responded saying cool and they were with the guys already. Told me to take care of Yaya and not hurt her again. I locked my phone and put our clothes into the washing basket and then went to check up on her wearing my briefs. I stood by the door and she was resting her head back on the bath. I whistled in appreciation and she turned to look at me then bit her lower lip

Me: stop perving

Her: you sexy. Those Calvin Klien briefs don't do you any justice

I chuckled

Me: are you horny Miss Gxaba

I walked in and she smiled with a shrug

Her: maybe

Me: finish up while I check on our food

She pouted

Me: and get out of this water before you catch a cold

Her: fine!

I walked out and put my t-shirt on the bed for her and then walked to the kitchen to check on the food which was done. I took it out and dished for us then poured us wine. She walked in wearing the t-shirt I left for her. She smiled and I smiled at her in appreciation. She took the wine glasses while I took our plates and followed her to the lounge appreciating the view. Yep she was sexy. Too sexy.

Her: stop staring

Me: its mine

Her: you haven't paid for it

Me: I can always have my parents send a letter to Mafaku senior

Her: if that's you proposing. No

Me: No?

She sat down and I sat next to her and handed her her plate

Her: no. just because we had sex doesn't mean I'm over yesterday's events Melokuhle

Me: I understand. Why would you say no to marrying me?

Her: I wouldn't marry you without finishing my degree and having a job that pays well

Me: noted.

Her: Melokuhle

Me: Yes

Her: Are you where you had imagined you'd be when you were a kid?

Me: yes and even far than I pictured. What about you?

She stuffed her mouth with food and nodded

Me: but?

Her: no buts.

Me: whats your ideal proposal?

Her: I don't know. I guess I never thought about me

Me: what kind of girl were you growing up?

Her: growing up I never imagined myself in a relationship. So I never saw myself getting married, saw myself a super successful artist with a cute baby girl

Me: where would you get the baby?

Her: adopt her or go to a sperm bank and do ivf

I nodded

Her: I know I was a weird one

Me: and now do you still feel the same?

Her: things have changed, I've grown up now

Me: so you want to get married?

Her: maybe some day. Melo me being here changes nothing

Me: we'll see about that.

When we were done eating we washed the dishes and then raced up stairs. Loser goes down on the winner. I won and she went down to blow me but I returned the favor and then we had good mind blowing love making that left both of us drained

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:50] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E27

Dear God why can't I hate him? Drunk or Sober he still manages to sweep me off my feet... literally... I want to hate him; Lord knows I want to. I want to hate his sex. His scent. His touch

that sends chills down my spine every time. His look when he shamelessly tells me that he's not going anywhere. His voice. God his voice when he gets all authoritative and territorial over me. His kiss, his kiss when he doesn't beg for it but takes it as though my mouth is his to take. I want to hate him. I really do. I want to hate the way he looks, the way he talks, the way he dresses, the way he eats, I want to hate all of it but I can't bring myself to. my heart won't let me. I stare at him as he sleeps beside resting my head on my hand balancing with my elbow. Even when sleeping he's effortlessly dreamy, so dreamy I find myself wanting to capture the moment. Steal his iPhone as gentle as I could and mute it so that no sound is made when I take a picture of him. The picture is black and white, even if it were colour he would still look ridiculously handsome. His lips slightly open and pink, that's Melo. His lips give him away when he had been drinking the previous night. they get all pink and swell in a very sexy way. I shape his perfectly shaped eyebrows with my index finger. Even girls don't have such perfect eyebrows. Mrs Bess and Mr Bess surely took their precious time when making this man sleeping next to me

Him: stop that

Me: what?

He removes my hand from his face and kisses it, I giggle like a high school teenager. I'm not even supposed to be here but now that I'm here I don't want to leave this place. I don't want to leave his side. He messed up. I warned him it was his last chance. I know my warning came after he had already slept with her but how am I supposed to look past the fact that he slept with her and then called me with her sleeping on his bed. How do I move past the effect he has on these girls he's slept with before? How do I know that I won't end up like any of them? This is the third girl he's made pregnant in his life and the second to have miscarried and committed suicide. The first one was in his first year in varsity, he cheated on her and did everything Melo is doing to me such that she ended up having a miscarriage and then later she killed herself. She may have not written a suicide note or anything but Melo knows why she killed herself, Melo is the reason she committed suicide. And there's Kate, a sweet innocent girl. one minute everything is going good in their relationship and then the next thing he sleeps with some obsessed girl only to end up pregnant too except with her she doesn't kill herself but would rather kill the child than to have anything that ties her to him. and now there's Miranda. It's a pattern, get pregnant with Melo's kid and you either kill yourself or kill the baby. But even with all of this I don't hate him, for some reason I want to believe that I won't end up like the others and that I'm different, he loves me, he would die before he lets anything happen to me and it's because of that stupid belief that I'm next to him with my hand in his. He lets go of it and pulls me in for a kiss which I very much respond to. he breaks it and stares deep into my eyes piercing through to my soul.

Him: morning beautiful

There's something about his eyes and the way he's looking at me that makes my body react a certain way.

Me: morning

I remove my hand and rest on the pillow facing him. he smiles. That smile that gives me butterflies. Heck it creates a jungle in my tummy. I also smile involuntary, it's contagious. His smile is contagious.

Him: what are you smiling for?

Me: why were you smiling?

Him: cause I missed this. I love waking up like this and because I never want to stop waking up to this sight

I found my cheeks burning. I was blushing. I looked at him with my hand, that he had kissed making its way down to his D. he smiled

Him: I thought you'd be tired

I shake my head stroking it, my hand sliding up and down on it. he groans

Him: dammit Yandiswa

I just smile and then go under the cover and play with it flickering my tongue on the tip. He can't help but groan. I tease him giving him a hand job that makes him groan harder. I look up at him and his head is tilted back enjoying the pleasure. I put it in my mouth and start sliding it in and out making him speak in tongues. His hands are on my hair. I go faster, judging by his grip on my hair he's about to cum, he pulls my head back and I start stroking with my hands. He cums. I wipe my hand with a towel and then he pulls me up and kisses me slowly and passionately with me sitting on top of him grinding on his D. I could feel it go hard on my ass, he flipped us over so he was on top. He broke the kiss and looked at me with his now half open eyes but blood shot red.

Him: I Love you Mafaku

I don't respond but instead I pull him in for a kiss appreciating what he had just said. He inserts himself without warming making me gasp in his mouth, I feel him smirk. This guy is cocky. He knows how big he is and yet he always does that. He drove me to my place with me wearing his t-shirt and his boxers. According to him I looked cute. We were listening to Chris Brown the album X.

Him: you took you clothes'

Me: yep...

He nodded and continued driving.

Him: Yaya please

Me: I kind of feel like we moved toooo fast. Maybe if we had taken things a little slower then we wouldn't be facing all of this. I don't know Melo. One minute you happy and committed and then

the next you between some girl's legs digging your way to lord knows

Him: that's not fair. I don't even go down on these girls Yandiswa

Me: all you do is drill them and that's it. all is well and all is forgotten right?

Him: it's not even like that. I don't know Yaya. I already hate myself

Me: maybe if I didn't make things this easy for you, it wouldn't be this easy for you to cheat. If this distance thing is so hard for you Melokuhle then just end things and stop breaking my heart repeatedly

Him: I'm not ending anything here Yandiswa.

Me: I gave you space. I gave you time to fool around and to screw anything and everything that has a vagina between their legs so that when you come back to me you know you done with all of that. Melokuhle I'm 18, you 20 you allowed to go around screwing and having fun but don't do that at my expense Melokuhle. I'm tired, it's sickening, this whole crying over you all the time. I just want to be at peace and happy without having to worry who you screwing while I'm busting my ass off in school just so I can come back.

He kept quiet. I looked out to of the window singing along to Chris Brown Drunk Texting. He parked inside the yard and locked the door.

Him: Yandiswa I'm done, I learnt my lesson. You mean everything to me

Me: the question is how long? I mean what happens if a new skirt comes along or a blast from the past comes along? Its tiring. Let's just take some time apart and see what happens

Him: fuck that Yandiswa!

He said hitting the steering wheel and startling me. I looked at him

Him: don't do this

Me: we don't have to lose contact. If you want to have sex with anyone, go ahead. If you meant for me then we'll find our way to each other. I have to go pack, my bus leaves in 2 hours

Him: bus?

Me: I'm going home and mom is fetching me at the bus station

Him: let me drive you

Me: no thanks Melo

I said shaking my head

Him: please

Me: you can drive me to the bus station

He sighed and unlocked the doors. I opened my door and he opened his and followed me inside. Ledi and Anita were in the kitchen eating.

Me: morning babies

Him: morning ladies

Ledi: your things are in your room mami. Hi Melo

Nita: hi Melo. I see you two missed each other that much

He chuckled

Him: more than you know.

Me: I need to change

Ledi: wait up

We walked up together and left Melo with Nita, if anyone can keep him entertained its Nita more than Ledi because Ledi won't be able to keep whatever anger she has towards him to herself. We got into my room and she locked the door. She had a lot she wanted to say

.

.

-Naledi

My best friend is dick whipped. How else do you explain the amount of times she forgives this guy?

Her: Not now Naledi please

Me: I'll do the talking and you'll listen

She walked to her closet and I followed behind her sat on the ottoman in her closer, she started taking off her clothes', well Melo's clothes'.

Me: just yesterday you were crying and saying how much you hate him and then the next day you walk in wearing his clothes'. This guy has you wrapped around his finger my friend. Yandiswa I hate see you crying because of him, I understand you love him and he makes you happy but that happiness has a time frame. One minute you happy and the next you crying. I hate that. I really do, I'm not saying end things. Just take a break from him. maybe things might just work and he won't che...

Her: I told him I needed space

Knowing my friend, as long as Melo and her are in the same town. Melo will use his dick to apologise and my friend will forgive him easily. I love that she's in love and all but she and Melo moved way too fast, just because they waited to have sex it doesn't change anything. I still feel like they moved too fast. It hasn't even been 6 months or a year and already they having sex without a condom. I'm worried that they use sex to escape real conversations that might just build their relationship.

Me: what?

Her: we on a break. He's only taking me out for breakfast and accompanying me to the bus station and then that's it

Me: really now?

We all know that this so called break won't last. The minute she comes back from home her and Melo will have sex and everything will be forgiven and forgotten. I don't know. it's not an addiction but I do think that they obsessed with each other or one of them is obsessed with the other. I don't know but all I know is that I am worried about her. She was wearing High waist blue jeggings, black thigh book, black vest tucked in and a denim jacket. She went to sit by her mirror to fix her weave

Me: fine. So this morning I woke up and found Siya in our kitchen

Her: doing what?

Me: he slept here. He and Anita are sleeping together

She turned and looked at me with clear shock written on her face

Her: you lie! But then again Siya is a good guy for her

Me: yep he is. He says he's in love with her

Her: Bonke will throw fit!

Me: speaking of that one he's been begging for love back and creeping up on Nita

Her: what do you mean creeping on Nita?

Me: he's getting all obsessed and possessive. Threatening whatever guy he sees Anita with, you know those silly things. Oh and he's been stalking her too

Her: that's not right Ledi.

Me: yeah I know. Nita is super freaked out. he's also been threatening her. telling her that he will kill whoever tries to get close with her

Her: that's crazy.

I nodded

Me: so when are you coming back?

Her: Wednesday

Me: shiit that's far

Her: I'd come back Friday but I need to talk to "daddy" about this Lathitha thing. Melo told me he saw them Friday night all cosy and stuff.

Me: they public? Damn that bitch got guts

Her: that man has a rep, one gossip blup and his preaching career is over

Me: damn

When she was done, she got up to look at herself in the long mirror. She was on fleek! She packed up a mini bag and put Melo's things in a paper bag and then we headed downstairs. Nita and Melo were chatting. They seemed to get along.

.

.

Melo and Nita were talking about babies. Nita was telling him about how much being pregnant sucks cause she can't go clubbing or drink or bend properly and stuff. Melo seemed fascinated by this whole baby talk. He looked up at me with his mouth half opened. Nita was talking to herself

Nita: you look beautiful Mami

Me: thanks hone. Ready to go?

Nita nudged him with her elbow and he smiled and answered

Him: yeah ready

He took my bag and walked out. we all looked at each other and laughed

Nita: wow.

Ledi: I'm so proud of you right now

Nita: nigga was speechless. Yaya you a boner giver

Me: thanks ladies

I hugged each of them and said my goodbyes then walked out to Melo who was already in the car, he was pressing his phone and listening to lady in a glass dress. I think I startled him when I

opened the door. He put his phone on the cup holder between us.

Him: you look beautiful

Me: thank you

Him: got everything? Even your ticket?

Me: I'll get it there

He nodded and drove off to gateway. We went to Spur and had a nice meal over a light awkward conversation. It was just weird.

Me: things don't have to be like this between us

Him: you dumped me and you won't let me drive you home

Me: so what? You sulking. You look cute by the way

Him: fuck you!

He said with his middle finger raised in front of my face. I pulled it laughing at him

Him: let go of me

Me: smile first

He couldn't help but chuckle. I saw a smile creep out of his mouth. He clicked his tongue. I took a picture of him. Just then my phone rang and it was this man who people call my father. I declined

Him: and then?

Me: my father

He called again

Him: answer the guy and hear him out

I rolled my eyes and answered.

//Him: hello Yandiswa

Me: Hi

Him: how are you?

Me: good

Him: uhhm... I heard you in town

Me: yeah

Him: your mother wants to see you, any chance you can come for dinner?

Me: I'm on my way to Mthatha to visit my mother. If your wife wants to see me she'll call me

Melo gave me that look of his

Him: ok fine

Me: is there something you wanted to tell me maybe?

Him: none that I can think off

Me: ok cool. Bye//

Melo looked at me and shook his head

Me: What?

Him: I get it you mad he's dating your friend but you didn't have to be rude. He's still your father and older than you

Me: I'll send him a text later

Him: no. you'll call him and apologise

I rolled my eyes and stuffed my mouth with onion rings so as to avoid this. he took my phone and handed it to me. I shook my head and pointed at my mouth, he chuckled and ate his food

Me: I will text him when I get on the bus

Him: I didn't say anything. Mrs Bess misses you

Me: I'll visit her when i get back

He nodded. We finished eating and he settled the bill then we went to buy travel goodies, well he insisted we do and then he sent me cash and we drove to the bus station listening to don't be gone too long. I couldn't help but chuckle at its relevance because he was begging me not to be gone too long. He kept singing it and repeating it until we got to the bus station and I went to fetch my ticket. I had 30 minutes before leaving. We were sitting in his car listening to music.

Him: you gonna be late

Me: I know

Him: we wouldn't want that now

Me: yeah.

He pulled me in for a kiss and I responded to it willingly. Break or not, he's mine and I will never say no to his lips. He walked me to the bus while people were boarding, he hugged me as if he was never going to see me again, it was cute how clingy he was. People kept complimenting how adorable we were together and I'd say we weren't which he fought so hard. I got in and sat by the window and waved at him until I couldn't see him anymore.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:52] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E28 - Melo

Why won't she hate me? Why won't I let her go after so many times she's tried to push me away? I hate myself for the shiit I put her through and I want things to change, I want to be able to let her go but I'm scared that she might just meet someone who is everything i'm not. Watching that bus drive off with her was painful. I was only going to see her when she gets back, that's if her mother doesn't convince her I'm not worthy of her and she deserves better. I drove to Mrs Bess's house and parked inside the yard then went in the house. She was in the lounge cuddled up watching whatever and busy giggling on her phone.

Me: morning Mrs Bess

Her: oh hey baby. Come give mommy a kiss

I kissed her cheek and sat next to her greeting her properly.

Me: so who you chatting to?

Her: my husband... Duh!

Me: I wouldn't know, maybe you found yourself a ben10

She shoved my shoulder

Her: honey have you seen your father? Ain't no ben10 that compares to him. That man can do things even you kids can't

Me: eewu mom! I did not need to know that! Where is he?

Her: he had to fly to Joburg to attend some emergency, he'll be back tonight

Me: where is everyone else?

Her: lyana is at her boyfriend's place and Asemahle is in her room, she came in this morning

I nodded

Her: you ok?

She put her phone down and put her legs on my lap. She had that motherly concerned tone of hers.

Me: where do I even start?

Her: the beginning

Me: don't judge and don't hit me mom

Her: I make no promises. It will all depend

Me: after Yaya left I started sleeping with Olona, a girl I used to be friends with benefits with, I started getting distant to Yaya and lying because the guilt was unbearable, she had her suspicions that I was cheating and so she called it quits or gave me a break. I went on to bump into Miranda, my high school girlfriend who moved out of the country. Well she and I had dinner and we took it to hotel and we had sex, that was a month ago on the night I went to visit Yaya. Yaya and I didn't really speak of it, she just told me that this was my last chance and that she forgives me and that was it. Things in Cali were good between us, we were happy and we were us. Yesterday she came back to my apartment to find Miranda face down on the bed with a pregnancy stick with two lines and an empty bottle of pills. She called an ambulance and they got there and rushed her to the hospital, Miranda had a miscarriage and as for Yaya, she was pissed and hurt and angry.. you get the point. She told me that she and I need a break because this is not right, I'm constantly breaking her heart of which I know that but this time around it wasn't on purpose because Mira and I used a condom and the last time we slept together was a month ago and I never not once cheated on Yaya again after that. I'm a screw up, I know but mom I can't lose her. I don't want to lose her, that woman is everything good. She's everything I need in my life. So that's that...

Her: I said I would try not to hit you but I'm so tempted to slap the daylights out of you. Who are you and what happened to my sweet son? You are literally nothing like your father. I don't even know where things went south because your father and I spend our whole lives trying to show you and your siblings what love is. Your father and I have problems like any normal couple does but not once do we leave each other to find dick that's better or pussy that's better because it's not worth it at the end of the day. Your father leaves me to go on business trips that are three months long or sometimes I leave him and as much as the temptation is there, it's not worth it. You lucky baby because mna I would have dumped your ass a long time ago. You ouchea sleeping with all of these girls because of some stupid belief that you have needs but so does Yandiswa and unlike you she can control herself, something you clearly know nothing about. I'm really mad at you Melokuhle, I thought you better than this. Let Yandiswa go if you can't treat her the way she deserves. Actually you can't treat her as she should be so let go of her Melokuhle

and focus on finding yourself and what you truly want in life. When you ready for her, you'll go on and try get her back. For now just let her go baby, for her own good.

I shook my head. Letting go of Yaya isn't easy. I don't want to let go of her. I love her

Her: don't

Me: no mom I love her

Her: love isn't enough. Love is more about actions than it is about saying the words Melokuhle. This, this is not love. This is possession, some kind of obsession or addiction. You'll be the one to figure out which is which. Love doesn't hurt, love is a happy feeling, love overcomes temptations, love is everything but it's definitely not this thing you two are doing. Both of you are young and the last thing you should be doing is this. Let that child go Melokuhle, she deserves better

I kept quiet. She was right, maybe I should let her go... for now. Just give her space and time to figure everything out.

Her: I understand you love her and it hurts but baby do it for her, save her from this heartbreak you causing her. It's been too much Melo and it hasn't even been that long.

I nodded. Now I know what to do I guess. Hard as it, painful as it is, it has to be done for both our sakes. No more fooling around.

.

.

-Asemahle

What's the first thing you do when you wake up in a bed you don't recognise, a pillow that's nothing like the one you used to, walls you've never seen before and blankets that smell nothing like the ones you are used to. First instinct is to check if you naked or not right? I peaked under the blankets and I was still fully dressed and my vagina was still normal and not sore so rape has been ticked off the list. I flipped over and there was no one on the other side of the bed, that's a relief. I tried to sit up and my head felt heavy. I turned to the side and there was a glass of water and a bottle of pills written "hangover cure" I was a little sceptical, I managed to get myself to sit up. There was a knock on the door. This room was big, almost the size of my parents room. It was heavenly.

Me: come in

An old lady walked in, dressed in uniform, she probably works here, wait am I in a hotel? how'd I get here? Why would my friends and sister let me leave with a stranger?

Her: good morning Miss Bess, Mr Craine told me to bring you this and he told me to tell you drink those pills on the side of the table

Ok? The surname doesn't ring a bell at all. She put the food on the table.

Me: Mr Craine?

Her: yes Mr James Craine.

I just nodded.

Me: where is Mr Craine?

Her: he had to rush to the surgery but he should be back now

How long was I out?

Me: how long has he been gone?

Her: an hour now

Me: ok thank you

Her: eat Miss Bess

With that she walked out. I looked around and spotted my purse. I got out of the bed and took this cure then went to take my bag. I searched through it and I had a dozen missed calls and texts. I called my sister.

//Her: glad to know you still alive

Me: don't give me that crap lyana. You let me leave with a stranger

Her: James is not a stranger. He and I went to varsity together, you met him last night and you didn't want to leave so he offered to take you because you were going on and on about how mom was going to murder you if you rocked up drunk

Me: could have taken me with you

Her: I tried but you didn't want to leave with us, said you didn't want to be the third wheel

I sighed. I must have been really sloshed then.

Me: ok fine. I'll call you when I get home

Her: I'm sorry but James would never do anything to hurt you babe

Me: well he didn't even touch my clothes so I guess

Her: exactly. You safe

I nodded

Her: bye babe

Me: bye//

Just then the door opened and Good God have mercy! This was the James? He was... what's the word? dreamy. Yummy. All sorts of words you can use to describe a creature that should not exist. His eyes were ocean blue, his hair was short and black, he had a hair cut. His lips were pink and small, well they were just right. He was just out of this world!

Him: morning

I was brought back to reality by his bold hoarse voice. It was very sexy. He was wearing blue jeans and a white t-shirt with a nmd. He was effortlessly handsome I.

Me: morning.

Him: eat up so I can drive you home. Your sisters been on my case

Me: i'll eat at home

Him: no, you'll eat here and then I will drive you home

I shot him a look, how dare he commands me?

Him: we can stay in this room all day if need be but we not going anywhere until you eat. Him before you threaten me about who your father is, he's not even in town.

Ok? How did he know? There was something about him. I don't know what it is but there was just something about him. I sat my little ass down and started eating, he sat opposite me and ate from my plate

Him: you can just keep stealing glances at me or you can ask me whatever is you want to ask me

Me: how old are you?

Him: 25

Me: what do you do for a living?

Him: i'm a general practitioner

Me: how do you know me and my sister?

Him: I know you through your sister, we went to the same university.

I nodded

Him: so for you, I couldn't keep my eyes off you last night the same way I can't keep them off you right now Melody. You so beautiful

I blushed looking down. I could still feel his eyes on.

Him: finish up so your sister won't bite my head off... again

Me: what's the time?

Him: half past 9

I nodded finishing up my food while he pressed his phone stealing glances at me whenever he could. When I was done he helped me wear my shoes and then we walked out leaving the bed as it was. We headed down the stairs and walked to the elevator. Ok... he lives in a penthouse, a huge one for that matter. We got downstairs and he unlocked a black Bentley. He opened the passenger door for me and closed it then went to my side and we drove off. He was listening to a compiled playlist.

Him: you ok with the music or you want to plug in your phone?

Me: it's fine

The current song playing was The Weeknd - Angel and he was singing along in a very low voice. We got to my home and he parked outside the yard.

Him: I hope to see you again some time

I just nodded and got off. I met mom on the kitchen, she was wearing shorts and dad's t-shirt. This woman. She was all kinds of sexy for a 40-something year old.

Her: well morning stranger

Me: morning mom

Her: I take it last night was lit

Me: it was

Her: cool

She said walking out. Ok that was awkward even for her, no questions? No nothing. Was she ok? She seemed happy but still. Mom asking no questions when I know for a fact that she saw a car drop me off, well there's a monitor in the kitchen connected to the camera outside the gate. I went up to my room to shower and get dressed comfortable. I took my phone and searched him on Facebook but there wasn't much there, I tried twitter and insta but nothing. His accounts were private. Just then I got an instagram notification, he requested to follow me, I accepted and followed him back and he accepted so I went through his pictures. He had so many followers yet so little pictures. There was only 12 pictures.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:53] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E29

The 6 hour drive to Mthatha felt like an eternity. On the way home I was chatting to my friends. Is it crazy that Naledi, Ash, Serena, Anita and I have a whatsapp group and these people haven't even met yet? I think it's crazy. Eventually my bus came to a stand still at Ultra city shell. I called mom who said she was already here in the parking lot. It was just after 5pm.

Me: mummy

We shared a hug standing outside her car embracing each other.

Her: how are you baby?

She said holding me at arms length. She looked beautiful. I don't blame dad's wife for feeling threatening. She was a goddess. Mom was between a size 32 and a 34.

Me: i'm good mom and how are you?

Her: you lost weight. You look beautiful but you lost weight Mafaku. Haven't you been eating? Are you having relationship problems?

Me: mom come on. I'm hungry, can we buy something to eat and go home?

Her: yep. Relationship problems. What did he do?

Me: we'll talk at home. Can we just go. You look beautiful by the way

Her: thank you, you too. I just got back from a date

We were inside her car now. She started her car and drove off

Me: a date with who?

Her: some boring guy. Gosh I wish I hadn't gone out with him. You ever sit with someone and all you can think of is how you never want to see them again

I just laughed at her. This woman just something else, she had so much attitude going on.

Me: so where did he take you?

Her: mike's kitchen so at least he has some cash-nyana

She parked at plaza on the Western parking and we both got out.

Her: beauty without brains. Like he was too dumb and uneducated for me

Me: poor thing. Why'd you go out with him in the first place?

Her: we met via a friend. He's in these tender things, he's a nolali on another level. Probably got a tender through connections, dumb asshole!

She was so pissed it was entertaining to watch. She was pink.

Her: where to?

Me: checkers, fish & chips and then pizza

Her: are you pregnant child? Cause if you are I will whoop that ass you'll wish you never opened your legs! Fish & Chips is already closed

She had a straight face all of a sudden. I understand the concern but all I needed was comfort food that's all and a joint but I can't smoke any when I'm home.

Me: i'm not pregnant mom I just need comfort food that's all

Her: for what?

Me: really mom

Her: if I'm paying for any of this "comfort food" then you better start talking

Me: don't worry it's not your money mom

She gave me a questioning look, it was so uncomfortable really.

Me: I don't have a blesser if that's what you thinking. Melo sent me cash to come back to SA and he sent me more to come here

Her: this boy is doing the most

Me: mom please. Not now

Her: I'm just saying. For your sake I hope you being honest

Me: why would I lie mom?

She shrugged. We paid with everyone telling us we look so much alike every chance they got. It was annoying to both of us, we know we look alike, we don't need a reminder. We got to Debonaires placed an order and then went to Wimpy and placed another order then went to put the junk in the car.

Her: what's going on Yandiswa?

Me: mom no disrespect but can we have this conversation when we get home please

She raised her hands up in surrender. I got out and went to check on the orders. My phone rang and it was Melo, speaking of him I haven't been answering his calls or texts. I answered him this time around

//Him: are you ok? What the hell Yandiswa?

Me: Melokuhle calm down I'm fine. I'm at the mall with my mom chill

Him: you could have sent a text atleast saying you got the safe. I was worried about you

Me: i'm sorry.

Him: how was your trip?

Me: liberating. Had some time with my thoughts

Him: oh

Me: yeah

Him: after dropping you off I went over at mom's

Me: ok?

Him: you still at the mall?

Me: yeah. Lets talk when I get home yeah?

Him: good idea. Call me Yandiswa

Me: I will Melokuhle!

Him: bye

Me: bye//

Well he's grumpy for no reason. I wonder what he and Mrs Bess spoke about that got him so worked up and all grumpy. I waited on my orders while texting

"Yandiswa Gxaba"

I looked up at whoever this person was. It was a blast from the past. I got up to hug him, he picked me up and spun me around. He put me down and planted a kiss on my forehead

Me: Oh My God Siseko Jwarha! It's been ages

Him: it hasn't if you ageing like this. You still beautiful

Me: and you still a flirt. You look good, church?

Him: yep. Damn! What about you?

Me: just got home

Him: saw your Facebook. You bowling

Me: hahaha what? No!

Him: Eiffel tower, time square... girl please

Me: I know people I guess

Him: we should do lunch. We have a lot to talk about

Me: yeah we do. Buddy I should go

They were calling my order number.

Him: lets go then... don't give me that look, I only came here cause I saw you from the window.

He took the pizza and carried it. We walked to Wimpy

Him: I thought you lived with your mom only

Me: I do

Him: wimpy?

Me: cravings

Him: periods?

Me: probably

Him: I feel sorry for your boyfriend. Poor thing probably stops everything just so your cravings are satisfied

Me: come on I'm not that bad

Him: you think?

Siseko is that friend that's deep in the friend zone, so deep he's like a brother. In high school people thought we were dating but nope. I intimidated his girlfriends, but it was for his own good. Now Siya is that guy in my life. We got to mom's car and he greeted before hugging me goodbye. I got a Facebook notification, he had tagged me in a picture we took while walking to the car. I smiled to myself thinking of Melo who would call me the minute he saw the picture. He can be so jealous. His caption was "a blast from the past <3. My munchies still looks good" he inserted inlove emojis. This guy was gonna get me dumped. He called me munchies because of the weed and because of my cravings, ones he used to satisfy all the time.

Mom: I didn't know he was back

Me: neither did i. He saw me at debonaires and came in

Her: you abused that boy

Me: never! He did the things he did by choice

Her: you took out your moods on the poor kid Yandiswa

Me: oh mom. Can we get a McFlurry

Her: you better be on your periods!

She said driving in the drive thru. We got our order and drove home. I went to charge my phone and then went to join mom in her warm room with the pizza. She was in her blankets watching TV. These telemundo things.

Her: so?

Me: don't shout, I just need my mom right now

Her: ok

I told her EVERYTHING. From before I left for Cali to yesterday's Miranda Suicide welcome. I was crying now. She just pulled me in for a hug and brushed my back. I was probably getting my period, the amount of tears I have when I'm going to be on my periods is too much.

Me: what do you think I should do? I can't bring myself to dump him. I just... I don't know. he's a weakness, he's my weakness.

Her: you've let him become your weakness baby. I'm your mother and I raised you better than this. I understand this whole first love thing because i've been there before but baby you need a break. This is too much drama for you to take in. You love him, I get it but Sthandwa Sam this boy is constantly hurting you knowing very well that you going to forgive him or come around eventually. For him to change he needs to see that you can live without him. He needs to know that you don't need him for your life to be complete. Baby don't let a man have this much power over you, it's not right. It's not good for you

I just nodded. Mom knows best after all

Her: I see why you needed the junk

We both laughed

Her: please don't let this boy hurt you like this. I don't want to see you cry like this because of him. Please just gather strength and take a break from him. Be it a month or a year but you need some time away from him. It will do you good.

I got out of her arms and stuffed myself with pizza, she just laughed at me.

Me: don't judge. You said it yourself, I lost weight

She just nodded laughing.

Me: so when are you coming to Cali?

Her: not in a million years

Me: Mom!

Her: when I have money

Me: well I've been selected with two other students in my class to go represent our university I'm Washington

Her: baby that's amazing! When?

Me: the final show will be in August the first weekend of August

Her: I'm so there. Baby I'm so proud of you

She pulled me in for a hug squeezing me so tight I could barely breathe. This woman

Her: I want tickets. I will clear my schedule to be there

She let go of me. She was so happy and excited for me. My number one supporter. She kissed my cheek.

Her: this is amazing. You are going far! To think I doubted you choosing art

Me: geez mom

Her: I was worried ok! Now I'm proud of you.

Me: right. I need to call Ledi and tell her I'm home safe before she starts calling you

Her: and that one is capable

I walked out to my room which was opposite her and found my phone with a dozen missed calls from Ledi, Melo, Ash and Siseko... well it was an unnamed number so I'm guessing it's him. I conference called Ledi and Ash telling them to not panic I was still alive and well. then I called Siseko telling him we would meet up tomorrow for lunch and it was on me... I owe him for the trouble I've put him through in the past. after calling him came the hardest call of them all... Melo.

//Me: hey babe

Him: hi

Me: Siseko is just a friend. Chill!

Him: mh

Me: don't. Just don't Melo cause he and I literally grew up together

Him: fine

Me: so what did you and Mrs Bess talk about?

Him: I told Mrs Bess everything that's happened and she thinks we should take a break. She says I owe it to you for what I've put you through

Me: all I'm hearing is Mrs Bess said this or thinks this... I'm not dating her, I'm dating you

Him: I think she has a point. As much as I don't want to but she's right. I've put you through a lot of crap I had promised you I wouldn't and I'm sorry for it all. I hate myself as it is and i hate myself even more for doing this over the phone because I know very well that in person I wouldn't be able to do it

His voice sounded like it was ready to break. He sounded like he was about to cry. I can already picture him with his eyes all red and his ears all pink.

Me: mom said the same. Sthandwa Sam we toxic to each other, we can't solve anything without involving sex. We cannot have a proper conversation without tearing up each other's clothes. I don't want to do this too but it's something we both have to do. I'm sorry

There's was silence for some time. None of us wanted to end the call. We were just listening to each others sniffs

Him: Ndiyakuthanda Mafaku

Me: I love you too Melokuhle

Him: we'll talk when you get back

Me: Melo

Him: whatever this is doesn't mean we can't meet up for lunch and just have a chat. You still my best friend Yandiswa. This changes nothing

Me: ok Melo

Him: go back to your mom, we'll chat on whatsapp later ok?

Me: ok

Him: this doesn't mean you allowed to date anyone

I chuckled

Me: same applies to you too. Bye Melo

Him: bye Yaya//

I got out laughing. This guy was mad. One minute we crying and the next he's ordering me around. I hope this works. For both our sakes. I went to make us hot chocolate and then went back to mom's room. I was gone for two hours straight, blame the conference call and Siseko. I handed her her mug and then put mine on the pedestal and dug in on my wimpy meal. This was heavenly

Her: you won't fit in your jeans

Me: fine by me

Her: everything ok?

Me: spoke to Melo and turns out his mom said the same thing you said.

Her: oh

Me: yep. She also thinks we need space

Her: how long?

Me: hahaha that is a good question.

Her: take as much time as you need baby. It won't be easy but it has to be done

Me: I know. But I have you guys

She laughed and kissed my cheek with her warm lips. Home is where mom is. We dialled my grandma and she answer after some time, we spoke for an hour talking and laughing and just me telling them about Cali and Washington. They were both going to be there for me and I couldn't be any happier. After all the junk eating and calls I went to get my phone and started chatting with my people. I was gonna sleep with mom tonight. I told the girls about my agreement with Melo, that's what it was really; an agreement to take a break. Ase sent me a voice note and a picture of a dreamy guy. I thought Melo was dreamy but damn!!! This Mr Craine dude was on his own level. She was all excited saying he's taking her out for lunch tomorrow.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 12:55] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E30 – Melo

Today I was sleeping home. There's just no way I can go to my place where my sheets still smell like Yaya. In all honesty that was probably the most hardest, painful thing I've ever had to do but if it will make our relationship work then I'm all for it. I decided to try napping, just as I was drifting off there was a knock on me door... just great... I kept quiet but the person came in instead, the voices were of Iyana and Asemahle. so not in the mood for these two. They jumped on my bed one on either side.

Ase: I know you not sleeping

Me: go away

Iya: come on we miss you

Me: miss me tomorrow

They both laughed at me. Ase roughed my hair up while Iya pulled my ears. I huffed and woke up, they were giggling like little kids. This is what they used to do when we were young and they wanted to annoy me.

Me: i'm up

I turned around and slept on my back, they both tucked themselves under my arms and cuddled themselves onto me. These two need men in their lives I swear

Me: don't your boyfriend's cuddle you

Iya: mine does but I prefer your chest

Ase: I don't have one so i'll abuse you... we keeping Yaya's place warm for her

Me: and you wonder why I don't like sleep at home

Ase: lighten up

Me: you didn't sleep home last night... where were you?

Iya: who told you?

Me: mom duh!

Ase: oh right of cause

Me: where did you sleep?

Ase: first slow down your heart rate

Me: Asemahle where did you sleep last night?

Iya: Melo chill she was safe

Me: safe where?

They were right about my heart rate, some weeks back she was raped and then mom tells me she didn't sleep home after I left her at a club, what am I supposed to think? I know Asemahle when she's drunk and i'd hate to hear that some asshole took advantage of her in her drunk state, that guy is walking dead.

lya: she was with my friend James Craine

Me: you make it sound like he's some God you grew up with. Asemahle

Her: he didn't do anything to me Melo. He Brought me home safely ok! Geez

Me: what if he had done something to you huh?

They both kept quiet

Me: lyana after what Asemahle has been through how could you let her leave with a stranger

lya: James is a doctor and an old friend of mine chill

Me: Kevin was Asemahle's friend nut that didn't stop him now did it? How could you two be so reckless? Sometimes I swear i'm the older one here

lya: Melo calm down she's fine. I kept checking up on her

Me: by calling your friend right? Dammit!

Ase got up and stormed out of my room

lya: was that necessary

Me: was you leaving her with a stranger necessary? Are you that dick whipped that you would leave your own sister in a club

She looked at me and slapped me so hard then got of the bed

Her: just because I smile with you and laugh with your doesn't give you the right to talk to me anyhow. I'm still your big sister Derrick!

With that she walked out. Damn my cheek hurt. It was on fire, it was the first lyana ever slapped me, my siblings and I never got physical with each other... that's the kind of home our parents raised us in, no violence. I got up and went to wash my face, when I looked up at the mirror I had 5 fingers on my cheek, she really did a number on me. I called Yaya, I needed someone to get my mind off all of this. Talking to my parents would only make matters worse, by worse I mean Asemahle being grounded. Yes as old as we are our parents aren't afraid to ground us, them grounding us is taking away our car keys and cards... try surviving without those two things... you would die! Yaya answered

//Her: I doubt a break involves constant calls

Me: I just needed to hear your voice

Her: can you want to hear it tomorrow. I'm in bed sleeping with mom

Me: your English sucks you know that

Her: tsek!

I heard fumbling and the door closing

Her: everything ok?

Me: lyana just bitch slapped me

She cracked up in laughter

Her: wait are you serious? What did you do?

Me: called her dick whipped

She was still laughing and she was beginning to piss me off

Me: Yandiswa

Her: calm down I'm sorry... why would you call her that?

Me: cause she put our little sisters life in danger last night

Her: Asemahle is turning 21 this year Melo, I think she can take care of herself

Me: you don't get it. Asemahle was sloshed and lyana let her leave with some friend of hers

Her: did she get hurt? Is she dead?

Me: what? No!

Her: then you have nothing to worry about. James took good of her, he didn't even sleep on the same bed as her or room. She woke up still fully dressed by the way, you have nothing to worry about. Plus she actually likes this guy, don't ruin this for her

I clicked my tongue. She was so calm about this whole thing. Why didn't she understand my concern?

Her: click your tongue all you like you know I have a point. You owe lyana an apology

Me: fuck that

Her: I wasn't asking you Melokuhle

Me: good thing we on a break then, I don't have to do everything you tell me too

Her: oh is that so? Ayt cool

Me: you know I don't mean that Yaya come on

Her: apologise to your sisters and take Asemahle out for lunch and ask her about James

Me: now you pushing it!

Her: I'm serious Melokuhle.

Me: fine

Her: send me a picture and let me see how bad your face looks

Me: so that you can laugh at me? No

Her: stop being a baby and let me see

Me: damn! Even you don't slap that hard and you were even more pissed than her

Her: I was hurt, she was pissed. Big difference buddy

Me: no! Don't do that. Don't friend zone me

Her: just send the damn picture best friend

Me: you're a bully rhaaa!

Her: picture and bye now

Me: bye//

I took this picture for this girl and sent it to her, she sent me a voice note laughing and saying it's not that bad and that I overreacting over nothing. I headed out of my room and went downstairs, I missed dinner cause I was too busy sulking over Yaya. Judging by the noise in the lounge my dad was back. I found my food in the microwave, warmed it up a bit and then went to join the family.

Dad: what the hell happened to your face?

Me: hello to you too dad. How was your trip?

Mom got up to observe me

Her: Derrick what happened?

Me: mom please. I'm fine, just got a slap that's all

Dad: why? What did you do?

I looked at Iya and then went to sit down. If they know who slapped me then i'll be forced to tell them what really happened and then Asemahle will be more mad at me than she is now.

Me: I was a jerk. By tomorrow it will have disappeared

Mom and dad just shook their heads doubtfully. They were cuddled up on the couch and Iya sitting on her own and I on my own

Dad: wheres my baby girl?

Iya: she's sleeping, says tired

Dad: from what?

Mom: they went partying last night

Mom said it so loosely and carelessly

Dad: Asemahle went to a club? Why would you allow that Amahle?

Mom: because she needed to have fun. She can't stay locked up in here forever

Dad: she was raped not so long ago

Mom: and I know that but we can't keep our daughter as some prisoner, she needs to get back to her life sooner or later Damon. And I would rather have her get back into her life while living under my roof. I don't even see what the big deal is here

Dad: the big deal is that something could have happened to her at that club

Mom: but nothing did. Damon Asemahle is turning 21 this December, we gotta start treating her and her siblings their age. We can't always protect them from the inevitable.

Dad: as long as they live under my roof then they will abide by my rules

Mom: no drinking, no partying right? How's that working out so far? Do want them to leave and go do these things elsewhere? Has she been living at home she would have never been raped in the first place!

Mom stormed out and went upstairs. Well that was weird, our parents don't normally argue in front of us so it was all too awkward. Dad got up and followed his wife without saying anything. See why I lie to them sometimes?

Iya: ohkay... tell mom and dad I left for my apartment

Me: i'm sorry I called you dick whipped

Her: I'm sorry I slapped you

Me: we cool?

Her: always. Damn that's bad

Me: dude where did you learn to slap like that? Wtf?

Her: stop being a baby. I take krav maga classes

Me: for what? Geez!

Her: after Ase's incident figured she and I should join self defence classes and so far they've been going great. Melo I wouldn't have been comfortable leaving our sister if I didn't know she could defend herself

Me: this john guy or whatever

Her: James

Me: right, him. What does he do?

Her: he's a doctor with his own practise

Me: age?

Her: 25.

Me: I want to meet him

Her: what? No! Remember what you did to Sean?

Me: he looked like a fuck boy and I won't have my sister date a fuckboy

Her: so you rather she date an ugly guy who will cheat on her with instagram hoes?

Me: what? No!

Her: all I'm saying is that I would rather she cry over a cute guy than cry over Mulimisi. It will make sense

I just cracked up. Is this girl for real?

Her: just saying

Me: who the fuck is Mulimisi or whatever?

Her: right... you don't watch Muvhango. He's a traditional healer for the chief

Me: that thing you and mom watch at 9pm everyday?

Her: yep, that

Me: no wonder I dint watch it

Her: its actually very nice

Me: and it's in Venda

Her: not all of it plus there's subtitles

Me: whatever

I got up to wash my dish and she followed me.

Her: so how are things with Yaya?

Me: we on a break

Her: break? What is that? Is that a new South African public holiday? What?

Me: ha ha very funny. We on a break. Her mother and my mother suggested we do

Her: what did you do?

Me: Miranda tried to kill herself but instead ended up killing our baby

Her: your baby? I'm so confused

Me: yesterday when Yaya got back, she found her passed out in my bed with a bottle of pills and she had her rushed to the ER

Her: you stupid. How far was she?

Me: a month

Her: a month ago you went to visit Yandiswa...unless you slept with her before you left? Shiiiiit Melokuhle!

She slapped the back of my head!

Me: ouch!

Her: our parents should have just named you Melokubi because you literally the opposite of your name. You drove a kid to suicide

Me: I know. I feel bad already

Her: Yaya should just dump you before she ends up trying to kill herself too. I'm so disappointed in you little brother. Was Miranda the only one you were cheating on Yaya with?

Me: Olona. I ended it with both of them the night I left and I haven't seen them since, well I saw Miranda yesterday but that was that I swear

Her: and I'm the one that's dick whipped huh? You need to go on a cleanse or mom and dad

need to do a ritual for you or something

Me: ok enough. I get it, you disappointed. I lost Yandiswa, the one person who keeps me sane and in check, it doesn't get worse than that.

Her: you right. Come here

She opened her arms and pulled me in for a hug.

Me: what if she moves on?

Her: she wouldn't. She's too attached to you.

I got out of her arms and she hooked her arm into mine.

Her: lets go talk to our little sister and you will apologise to her for overreacting

Me: I still want to meet this James

Her: you'll talk it out with her

We knocked on her door at the same time then we both just laughed, Iya opened and we found her facing the other side giggling with earphones on. We jumped on her bed and started tickling her

Her: guys stop it

She was busy laughing uncontrollably. But I have the most good looking sisters and mother ever!
We stopped tickling her

Ase: still mad at you

She said trying to catch her breath.

Me: I know sis. That's why I came here, I came to apologise

Ase: ok? Where's the apology?

Me: i'm sorry for overreacting

Ase: cool

Me: tell me you accept my apology and that you love me for being the best brother in the world

They both laughed

Ase: until you prove the rest, I'm not saying shiit

Me: ok fine, lunch tomorrow

Ase: already have lunch plans with James

Me: I want to meet him... when can I meet him?

Ase looked at Iya who just laughed.

Iya: he won't let it go little sis

Ase: you'll scare him

Iya: its dad you should worry about

Ase: dad? Why?

Me: mom mentioned you guys went out last night

Ase: oh God!

Iya: they were arguing... like serious argument, mom stormed out

Ase: will I ever get a break?

Me: we worried about you sis. Just let me meet him

Ase: fine, i'll invite him to lunch Tuesday

Me: why not tomorrow?

Ase: cause tomorrow I want to go out with him... without you

Iya stuck her tongue out to me. My siblings are something else I swear. One minute we arguing and the next we good, gotta love them.

.

.

[10/16, 16:25] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E31

When I woke up mom wasn't by my side... doctors don't take a break... I woke up and checked my phone and mom had sent me a text telling me that she had to rush to work there was an emergency, I had texts from last night. It was just after 9am, I went to pee and yep.. I was on my period. I took a shower and then went back to make mom's bed with a towel wrapped around my body, my phone rang and it was Siseko.

//Me: hey bud

Him: Morning munchies. Come open

Me: open? Open what?

Him: the gate idiot!

Me: are you kidding me? You here?

Him: yeah. Now open the gate

Me: ok sure//

I wore a pad and an underwear with track pants and a track top. He was already knocking on the door, I took my phone and went to open for him, he was already dressed up and looking hot as usual.

Him: munchies

He hugged me and I just sank in his arms

Him: periods?

Me: you have no idea

Him: you just woke up

Me: yeah, was making mom's bed actually

He followed me to mom's room and sat on the couch while I made mom's bed.

Him: does this mean we not going out for lunch?

Me: we are! Spur or Pana?

Him: Pana, I want a duo

Me: yeah well there's pizza from last night and fish with chips

Him: calamari rings?

Me: finished them with mom last night

Him: you're a world class foodie!

He said walking out while I finished up. I closed the door and lotioned my body then, he walked in when I was wearing my jeans with a bra on top

Him: I see you still maintain

Me: with the boyfriend I have, how can I not?

Him: so when do I get to meet this boyfriend of yours?

Me: some day buddy... when do I meet Bae?

Him: we can go see her before lunch

Me: for a second I thought you were going to say we going out with her, was gonna tell you that you paying then

Him: you so stingy when you on your periods! I have weed

Me: awesome. I love you!

I said squeezing him in a hug. He broke it and held me at arms length laughing

Him: Naledi ruined you I swear!

Me: shut up!

I wore a loose poloneck and a leather jacket with a half boot. I wore a beanie halfway. I looked like I just stepped out of a winter photo shoot. April is cold!

Him: I see you still got it

Me: you know me all too well! Anyway lemme grab my bag and we can leave

Him: ayt

With that I went to my room and put on vaseline on my lips then stood in the passage calling him out.

Him: here you go

Me: i'll eat in the car

We went out of the kitchen door locking and then we drove off to Hillcrest, I wanted to visit my granny first. We got to my gran's house and parked outside then we both walked inside the yard. Gran knows Siseko, everyone knows him. We spent an hour or two just chitchatting then we drove towards Northcrest his crib. He called his girlfriend to come over so we can light it up, apparently she doesn't smoke or drink. We were in his room with his hooker and bae

Me: so tell me Vuyokazi, why Siseko? I mean he drinks, he smokes weed and all that

Him: come on Munchies

I was high already. He had purple haze

Me: what? I'm just asking

Her: he's a good guy

Me: that's all?

Her: I don't know how to answer your question

Him: Vee don't answer this girl she's stoned and she will say anything to intimidate you

Me: I wouldn't dare. She just seems too "angely" for you

Him: that word doesn't even exist

Me: it does in my dictionary. Ok simple question, how do you handle the distance?

Her: its not that much of a distance cause he's in Joburg and i'm in bloem

Me: still distance

Him: she visits on weekends or I drive to her

Her: you in a long distance yourself

Me: yep

Her: you live 28 hours away from the guy

Me: yep

Him: you won't win Vee... munchies has an answer for everything

Me: so what are you studying?

Her: microbiology... you?

Me: art

Her: where will that get you?

Me: it's what got me to the states in the first place

Her: wow, you must be good

Him: this one always loved taking pictures and painting... she knows what she's doing and she has a passion for it too. I'm proud of you munchies

Me: thanks buddy. So how's microbio?

Her: hard but I love it

Me: where will it get you?

One thing about me is that I don't like people disrespecting my course choice especially if i'm flourishing in my course more than they are. Siseko is doing pharmacy and my friend is flourishing, cum laude vibes. His girlfriend passes.

Her: into science, be a doctor or lecturer

Me: ok...

Her: Yandiswa it was nice meeting you but I have to get home, my mom will be back Any minute now

Me: like wise. Bye

Siseko got up and accompanied his girl while I cleaned up the mess we made, just then my phone rang. It was Melo

//Me: ey you

Him: hey Yaya... let's face time I miss seeing your face

Me: ok cool

I had an iPhone which he helped me buy when he was back in Cali with me. It took a lot of convincing but eventually I was convinced and so was mom. It takes great pictures though it is complicated as fuck but I love the picture quality. I switched to face time.

Him: you look beautiful

Me: thank you, Siseko and I are going out

Him: the guy who posted your picture yesterday?

Me: yeah him. So let me see your cheek today

He showed his side and the bruise wasn't that bad as it was yesterday

Me: not bad

Him: yeah its not. So what are you doing? Whose room are you in?

Me: Siseko's, he's accompanying his girlfriend so I'm waiting on him

Him: mmh

Me: come on Melo don't be like that

Him: how?

Me: you know how. There's nothing going on between him and I

Him: ok

Me: what are you doing? Aren't you supposed to be on lunch?

Him: I am but I figured lemme call you first

Me: that's sweet of you

Him: always. Still coming back Wednesday?

Me: no, Thursday

Him: why all of a sudden?

Me: cause my grandma asked me to

Him: oh ok

Just then Siseko walked in and closed the door, he was rambling about something

Me: on the phone buddy!

Him: sorry munchies

Me: come see my boyfriend

He walked over and I handed him an ear phone.

Melo: hi

Siseko: hey. I'm Siseko. Munchies big brother

Melo: i'm her boyfriend

Me: right now that that's out of the way...

I took my earphone and plugged it in my ear.

Melo: you high

Me: you asking?

Him: I thought we agreed you quit weed

Me: no we didn't agree to anything Melo.

Him: you so difficult

Me: can we not argue about shiit that we both know very well that you won't win.

Him: enjoy your lunch to dinner or whatever

Me: right... Bye//

I threw my phone on the bed. Melo can be annoying or I'm just on periods... either way, that was unnecessary.

Him: everything ok?

Me: I should be asking you that

Him: Vee is ruining my high

He said lighting the hooker up all over again

Me: so is Melo. What did she do?

Him: she's insecure about you

Me: me? What? Why?

Him: she thinks you don't like her and she thinks that I picked your side over hers or something

Me: poor thing. She hasn't given me reason to not like her mos

Him: I think it's about the course thing you two engaged in. She feels I didn't defend her or something

Me: she's dramatic, that shiit wasn't even personal. Melo probably feels threatened by you or something... I don't know

Him: isn't funny. Both our partners are acting up on us

We both just laughed. These ones are dramatic. Siseko and I are nothing but friends, heck we past the friendship level we like brother and sister now.

Me: you good to drive?

Him: more like lazy. Want us to leave now?

Me: yes please. I want a burger and ribs

Him: hahaha you gonna get fat

Me: lets just go already

I grabbed his car keys and my purse and phone then we left. I drove us to spur, I needed their crispy onion rings. We got to spur and ordered our meals, I asked for a chocolate milkshake, they make the best! He opted for a Savannah dry. We waited for our food over light conversations.

Me: when did you meet this girl?

Him: last year at church, she's a youth leader and she sings in the youth choir

Me: why a church girl?

He chuckled.

Him: honestly? I don't know. I guess I enjoyed the chase

Me: have you two even had sex?

Him: asks the girl who lost her virginity at 18

Me: Argh just answer the question

Him: not yet. She's a PK

Me: and you think you'll hit it any time soon?

Him: you are something else you know that?!

Our food finally came and I started digging in same time

Me: that's why Melo can't stay away

Him: what is it with this guy anyway?

Me: I honestly don't know. I love him, a little too much even. He challenges me, he makes me feel things no guy has ever made me feel. Dating him is like doing white people's activities or sports, there's that adrenaline rush of some sort

Him: that's the cheating munchies

Me: you no saint either

Him: all I'm saying is that what's so fun dating someone who has cheated on you with two girls in less than 2 months? You need more than a break from this guy

Me: and what do you suggest? That we end things? Siseko I can't. I can't bring myself to end things with him, I can't even bring myself to do anything. He literally makes me weak

Him: you addicted

Me: maybe... probably. I don't know but I love him, despite everything I still love him.

Him: fine. Stay with your guy

Me: oh shut up.

I threw a chip at him and he caught it and laughed at me.

Him: I hope he realises how lucky he is to have you Munchies because the Munchies I knew

back then would have long time cut him out of her life

Me: it's love. It's changes us. It makes us weak

Him: yep and you weak as fuck. Is it his dick game Munchies?

I laughed at him so hard

Me: i'm not discussing my sex life with you!

Him: fine conversation closed.

My phone rang and it was mom.

//Me: Mafaku

Her: Manyawuza you home yet?

Me: no, i'll be home around 4

Her: which 4? It's past 4 already

I looked at my watch flip. How long have we been here?

Me: oh flip. Time flew

Her: was going to ask you to cook something but since you not home, buy me something to eat, i'll be back at 6 or 7

Me: ok cool mom

Her: don't drink

Me: you know I stopped

Her: I'm serious!

Me: so am I, i'll send you a picture of my chocolate milkshake

Her: bye now

Me: bye mom//

After the call I took a picture of the food and Siseko cracked up in laughter.

Him: don't tell me you gonna instagram that

Me: move like send it to mom. She thinks I'm drinking

Him: shame mahn. You really scared her off with the ecstasy

Me: I know. She needs to chill.

I sent mom the picture and she sent me a "k"... she does that a lot and she knows how annoying it is. we continued eating and chatting. We went home at 5:30pm. He dropped me off and drove off to his home. Mom came in a few minutes after Seko had left.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 16:25] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E32 – Melo

It was now August and we were on our way to the Arts Convention in Washington for Yaya's showcase. We were in Cali and we were leaving for DC at Lunch time. She and I were good, we were good friends I guess. The break has been too damn long but what choice do I have? It's been 4 months for Christ sake, I don't like how close her and Thomas have been thou, they've been going out and taking lots of pictures it was revaulting. I met James and he seems like a good guy for my sister, he and I are friends I guess but all I know is that he loves my sister and my sister loves him so i'm good with that. So today I was meeting with Yaya at some cafe. She walked in and she looked as good as she always did. I got up to hug her and we both sat down.

Her: how are you?

Me: i'm good babe and how have you been?

Her: missing you

Me: you have a funny way of showing it

Her: I didn't come here to talk about Thomas Melo. He and I are just friends

Me: right... just friends

Her: we can either sit here and argue about him or we can have a nice breakfast and catch up and then go to your hotel room and catch up

Me: can we skip the breakfast and get right on to catching up instead

She giggled

Her: sex addict

Me: says the one who initiated it

Her: I was referring to helping you pack

Me: right

That was us now. We were on a break but our sex life wasn't. June holidays she went to Paris with Ashanti and the last week of her holidays she went home. I think she was avoiding me or something, I don't know but all I know is that I never saw her then. I came here a while ago on business and she and I had countless steamy sessions together, it felt as if we went from boyfriend and girlfriend to sex buddies within this "break" of ours.

Her: yes I was. What we doing is not what we should be doing, a break is supposed to mean no strings

Me: you ever been in one before

She shrugged

Me: thought so. Can we order now?

I said hailing a waitress over and she came to our table all smiles, she had been flirting with me ever since I came in here. She took our orders and then she left.

Her: oh my God

Me: what?

Her: have you two exchanged numbers yet or you didn't get that far?

Me: what are you talking about?

Her: I saw the look she gave you.

Me: you being dramatic right now Yandiswa

Her: am I?

Me: yes.

She kept quiet. I don't get why she was suddenly acting up. We may have flirted but that's as far as it goes. I don't want that girl, she doesn't even have an ass for Christ sake.

Me: nervous about tomorrow?

Her: not really. My pieces are all complete, I'm excited and I can't wait

Me: that's nice. Have you bought a dress already?

Her: my final fitting was this morning. It's perfect

Me: that's nice

Her: yeah. And what about your suit?

Me: it's perfect

Our food came and we started eating over light conversations. When we were done I settles the bill and we left. We got to my hotel room and she threw herself on the bed

Her: this is comfy

Me: very

Her: come here

I went to stand in front of her and she helped me take my clothes off

Her: i've missed you

Me: yeah?

Her: yep

We were laying in bed cuddling after a steamy session. My hand was resting on her ass and she was sleeping on my chest.

Me: please be honest with me

Her: about?

Me: have you been sleeping with Thomas?

She kept quiet for a while. I've had my doubts lately, well when she didn't come to Durban in June it kinda worried me cause her friends are there. Yaya is not one to not visit Durban so shiit had to be up and when I came to visit she was acting all weird and strangely but I didn't dig deep into it; well I figured it was exam stress. You know, that type of thing.

Her: it was one time I promise you

Me: did you guys use a condom?

Her: yes.

Me: when?

Her: before I went to Paris for holidays. We were both drunk and you weren't talking to me

Me: I was busy Yandiswa. I was taking care of a work emergency, we almost lost millions

We were sitting up now. I understand that she doesn't trust me and I'm to blame for that but

when she called me I was really dealing with an emergency at BESS, we almost lost millions all because of a reckless mistake our accountant made. Apparently she was going through some stuff when she was doing our reports and because of that she made a huge mistake. Either way we almost lost a lot of cash which we weren't going to recover from and was going to lose clients because of it. It's took us the whole weekend to fix the mess and we had to suspend her for her mistake. BESS is too big of a company to risk losing such money. I told Yaya about the incident long before she went on and fucked Thomas that I wasn't going to be available on my phone for the whole weekend. I don't understand you girls sometimes, you overreact over nothing.

Her: it was a one time mistake and it never happened again

Me: how am I supposed to buy that Yandiswa? You and the guy still hang out together. How do I know it happened one time?

Her: Melo I'm sorry. I swear it happened once and he and I agreed it will never happen again

Me: you and him agreed? You made a deal that it won't happen again. Get dressed and leave before I do something we will both regret

Her: Mel...

Me: by the time I get out of that bathroom you better be gone!

I said walking to the bathroom. I needed to breathe. I was so pissed but mostly hurt. This whole time i've been depriving myself of sex when so many girls threw themselves at me I rejected them all because of her, because I didn't want to disappoint her. I love Yandiswa and this.. this is the last thing I expected from her of all people or I just put her on a high pedestal. I got inside the shower and opened cold water, it's the only thing that will probably calm me down. After the shower I got out and dried my body with a towel. Yaya was gone. I just down on the edge of the bed with my face buried in my hands. Where did I go wrong? I know I screwed up but it wasn't meant to be this bad. My phone rang and it was Yaya, I pressed reject and soon after I got a call from Michael.

//Him: I just landed so I'm on my way to the hotel now

Me: i'll see you then

Him: you better be dressed and ready to go

Him, the girls, Siya, Yaya's mom and mine were all going to fly together.

Me: you should be worried about the ladies and not me

Him: yeah well you tend to behave like one of them

Me: screw you!

Him: whatever Bess. See you soon

Me: bye//

After the call I put my phone on the bed and went to pour myself a drink. I needed alcohol in my system. There was a knock on the door, I went to open and it was Siya.

Him: you look fucked up

Me: is that your way of saying I look ugly

Him: duh! I thought I saw you walk in with Yaya

Me: she left

Him: that soon? What have you done this time?

Me: ask her that

Him: stop being a baby. What's up?

Me: nothing. I'm just drained that's all

Him: and Yaya?

Me: probably went to do her hair

Him: so what? You mad at her?

Me: no. Nigga what do you want?

Him: what time are we leaving?

Me: at 3pm

Him: nice, let's go get our hair cut

Me: my hair is fine.

Him: what is wrong with you? You so moody and shiit

Me: no. I'm tired

Him: fine. Whatever

With that he left. I got on the bed, switched my phone off and tried to sleep. It was a struggle so I got myself a bottle and tried again. It knocked me right out, just what I needed. I'm not used to being hurt, I'm used to doing the hurting so you can try understand why this is hard for me and is as painful as it is because this is the last thing I would have expected from Yaya.

.

-Michael

We were at the airport waiting on Melo. We've been trying to call him but his phone kept going straight to voicemail. Yaya was leaving with her classmates. I called her but she wasn't answering either... ok.. they probably got into a fight. I don't understand how these two function I swear! One minute they on a break and the next they fuck buddies.. I don't know.

Siya: Ash

Ash: did you reach him?

Siya: no, and Yaya isn't answering your calls too?

Ash: no

Ama: if Melo wants to be childish, let him. He'll drive himself there!

Siya: maybe something is wrong, i'll go check on him

Me: no let me go

Ash: i'll come with you

We got into my car and we drove to the hotel. I parked and we both got out and went to his room. He was sleeping.

Me: Melo wake up

I said shaking him, he opened his eyes after a little bit of struggling

Him: what?

Me: dude we've been trying to call you. What the hell?

Him: i'm sleeping

Ash: Melo come on let's go. We gonna miss our flight

Him: not going. Have a safe flight

Me: dude your girl needs you there

Him: she has Thomas.

Me: what?

Ash: lets go Micah

Me: Melo come on dude

Him: dude you going to miss your flight

He said covering his head with a pillow. Ash took my hand and led me out of his room. We got to the car and we both got in and drove off

Me: what did Melo mean she has Thomas

Ash: I don't know. You saw how drunk he was

Me: we both know you now more than you letting on

Her: its nothing babe.

I just let her be. We got back to the airport and everyone was impatiently waiting.

Ama: no Melo?

Me: nope. He had some last minute files to work on that's all

Ama: this boy and work

Ash: he'll probably be there tomorrow morning

Ama: I hope so

We got on and headed to Washington. It was a beautiful place. So calm and less busy than Cali. We landed very late so we went to grab a bite and headed on to our rooms. I walked Ash to her room

Me: Ash what's going on?

Her: nothing we need to worry about. I need to shower and go visit my friend

Me: oh ok

With that she got in and closed the door and I went to my room and closed mine. I kept tryna call Melo but to no luck. Whatever happened must be huge for him to miss the most important day of his girlfriend's life. The following morning we met up for breakfast but Ash and Serena weren't with us. After breakfast Siya and I walked to our rooms

Siya: everything ok?

Me: I don't know. Melo's not answering his phone

Him: he can't miss this. It's important to his girlfriend

Me: I know. Trust me I know

Him: did he atleast mention something?

Me: all he said was that he wasn't coming

Him: Yaya must be crushed. My friend has been looking forward to this since I don't know

I just shrugged not knowing what to say. It's not my place to put his business out there anyway and if anyone knows what's going on, it's Ash and Serena.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 16:25] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E33

I screwed up big time. I fucked up really bad and I don't think Melo and I can move on from this. Things between us have been cool but that's as far as it goes and Thomas and I have been tight as fuck. We've attended quite a few art exhibitions, galleries, music shows, awards, any cool show where art is involved we've been there and we've had an amazing time until this one night we were at his club and we were both super sloshed and Melo's phone kept going on voicemail, I couldn't help but think he was busy with one of his girls... with Melo you can never be certain. So with a bit of alcohol in our systems, one thing led to another and we had sex. I've hated myself since and knowing what I've done I haven't been able to face Melo until the day he came to Cali and rocked up at school unexpectedly. I tried avoiding him but it's not easy avoiding someone in the same town as you, knows your routine all too well and is persistent AF. So many times I was close to telling but then he would just do something amazing that will make me melt and forget everything. I won't lie and say I haven't seen him since because I've seen him and he's been begging me to give him a chance and telling me that he's in love with me, your usually sappy stuff. All I know is that he wants me and the feeling is not mutual. I was at the hotel with my class mate and everyone booked I'm their separate rooms, after leaving Melo's room I thought of not attending but then i'd be letting down a lot of people and so I figured let me attend. I was in my room sleeping, well not really sleeping but thinking about what I've done when there was a knock, it was Ashanti and Serena, Ash pulled me to her chest and I just cried my eyes out. She led me to the couch and we were joined by S. When I was finally calm Ash let me go and handed me a glass of water.

Ash: how did he find out?

Me: he asked and I told him

Ser: babe you should have lied! There's no proof that you guys even slept together. You should have lied so bad you even stand on one leg.

Ash chuckled

Ash: not the time S. I'm sorry mami

Me: is he here?

They both looked at each other and shook their heads. Oh God!

Me: he hates me. I disgust him

Ser: no honey that's not true. He's just mad, well he has no right to seeing the amount of times he's hurt you. He deserved a taste of his own medicine

Ash: stop it S geez.

Ser: no Ashanti. Melo has fucked up way too many times. I am proud of you my friend, he has fucked you over way too many times!

Serena has been saying I should bang Thomas because he looks like he's packed down there and she was right, he is big but not as big as Melo. I'm sorry but you can't bang two guys and not compare, it's a girl thing. Sex with Thomas is nothing compared to sex with Melo, Melo's sex would have you cheat on your husband because it's that good.

Ser: you never shared, how was it?

Me: I was drunk

Ser: you pussy wasn't. It was sober AF! So spill

Me: it was good I guess

Ser: is he as packed as I said he was?

Ash: what? Come on Serena. Yaya don't entertain her

Ser: she needs entertaining. So?

Me: he's big

Ser: yum!

Me: is my mom here?

Ash: yes and she's been worried sick about you and so has your mother in law and everyone else

Me: i'll see them tomorrow. I don't even know how I'm supposed to face them, especially his mom

Ser: her son started it. She should understand. Two can play this game

Me: it wasn't even revenge

Ser: either way I am proud of you mami

She said squeezing me in a hug and kissing the side of my head. Serena loves drama... too much. if it were up to her she would plant a camera on me just so she can watch me and Melo get onto it (fight), says we entertaining.

Ash: eventually you going to have to switch your phone on Yaya so that people can call you and talk to you

Me: I just wanna stay in my room the whole day and never leave

Ser: lets order comfort food, we'll leave tomorrow

Me: thanks honey

We stayed there waiting for the food to come up. They tried to cheer me up and it actually worked because I was laughing, blame Serena. We ended up playing pillow fight and then watching chick flicks and then we slept, only to wake up after 10am

Me: shiit!!

Ser: what?

Me: my dress needs ironing, I misses breakfast with the team and then theres the art convention viewing and set up at 11

Ash: go wash. We will sort your dress out ok. Need anything else?

Me: I think I forgot my shoes back in Cali. Where are your pills S?

Ser: in my bag

She doesn't go anywhere without her hangover cure. I took one then went to take a 5 minute shower, it was literally 5 minutes and then I brushed my teeth and did everything. By 10:55 I was done and leaving the room wearing sweatpants, vest, air max and a track top with a cap covering my uncombed weave. I got downstairs and everyone was waiting on our lecturer who came and took us to the hall where the event would be held. We fixed up our station without anyone getting in anyone's way and when were done we went back to the hotel. It was starting at 6pm. I wore a long turquoise princessy dress with a white belt below the boob, my dress was a boob tube and it touched the floor so I had to hold it. It had a too-too underneath. I looked like a princess, my hair was all tired up to the back into a cute bun with clips to hold it in place. We were in the hall and everyone was in their seat, I kept looking or Melo but he seriously wasn't coming. After the whole show and we had won 1st place I saw Thomas walk up to me, my mom and Mrs Bess... oh God!!!

Him: good evening ladies

Mom: hi

Ama: hello

Me: mom, Mrs Bess; this is Thomas my friend. Thomas this is my mother Babes and my boyfriend's mother Amahle

Him: nice to meet you. I thought i'd finally meet your boyfriend

Ama: my workaholic son just couldn't get off work

Him: too bad. You look stunning, all of you

Mom: thank you

Him: not to disturb you guy but may I please have a moment with the lady of the hour

I was literally praying mom or Mrs Bess say no but they said yes he can take me they need to head back to the hotel anyway. I hugged them both goodnight and then I was left with Thomas.

Him: i've been calling you

Me: my phone's been off

Him: yeah well I found you now

Me: yes and you can leave now

Him: i'm not going anywhere. Yandiswa why won't you give me the time of day?

Me: because Thomas I have a boyfriend who is currently not talking to me because he found I had sex with you. So no I don't want to talk to you and end up making matters worse

Him: where is he? Today was the most important day of your life and he didn't show up because he too mad at you? This guy has screwed so many girls in your absence and you've forgiven him. Why can't he do the same?

Me: I don't have time for this

I attempted walking away but he held my arm

Me: let go of me Thomas

Him: Yandiswa I'm sorry I messed your relationship up but I don't regret it. I love you

Me: you don't even know me

Him: I know that you roll your eyes when you don't want to believe something someone says to you. Your ears turn pink when your anger builds up and you tuck your hair behind your ear even if there are no loose strands of it. You bat your lashes when you holding back tears and your

bottom lip quivers. You scratch your upper arm when you stressed and you chew on a straw. Your palms get all sweaty when you nervous and you blink 5 times before doing something you unsure of. You prefer your fries from the tuck shop down the road from your campus when you gonna be on your periods. Your favorite milkshake is bubblegum flavour but you prefer chocolate when you on your periods.

Me: stop ok! Just stop

I said tucking hair behind my ear. Oh shiit! How did he notice that? He smiled arrogantly almost proud of himself. I yanked my arm from him and walked over to Serena and Ash who were standing with Siya and Micah.

Siya: you ok?

My palms were all sweaty and I would scratch my upper arm

Micah: are you cold?

Me: i'm fine. I'm ready to go back to Cali now

Ash: we leaving tomorrow, what about you guys?

Me: I have to attend this dinner with some famous moguls tomorrow and then have breakfast with the president Sunday morning

Ser: I guess we will see you back in Cali

Siya: and we'll see you in December

Me: I guess. Can we go get drunk? I need to get drunk

Ash: lets go change first and then we can leave

Siya: hey who's that guy that keeps checking you out?

Me: friend

I said with my arm hooked onto Siya's. I could see some anger build up in his eyes. The other were walking in front of us

Me: accompany me to go report to my lectures that i'll see them tomorrow

Him: sure. Why didn't Melo come and don't lie to me Yaya

I looked down. He stopped me and cupped my face making me look at him

Him: did you guys fight? Did he sleep with someone else?

I shook my head holding back tears.

Me: I messed up Siya. I messed up big time

Him: what did you do crunchie?

That's what he calls me when he's tryna sweet talk me or refrain me from crying all because I like crunchie chocolate.

Me: that guy you were asking about

Him: your friend

Me: we slept together

He let go of me. He couldn't even hide his disappointment. I couldn't stand him so I began walking away only for him to hold my arm

Him: the hell were you thinking Yandiswa? Is that why Melo didn't come here today?

Me: please don't judge. I feel miserable ok! I hate myself as it is

Him: you told Melo?

Me: he asked and I couldn't lie to him Siya. I know you disappointed

Him: oh Yaya. Come here

My lip was already quivering. He hugged me so tight. Melo and Siya's colognes were similar but Melo's was stronger than his.

Him: he'll forgive you. He loves you and he can't stay mad at you

Me: he missed the most important day of my life Siya. He hates me

He pulled me away and held me at arms length

Him: he doesn't hate you, he hates what you did that's all. He just needs time

I just nodded without saying anything. He wrapped his arm around my neck and put mine around his waist. We walked over to my lectures and told them we would meet at the hotel, said he's my brother and he wanted to take me out to celebrate. We walked to the car and we drove to the hotel, all the way there my head was on his shoulder. Siya walked me up to my room and he got in

Him: you gonna be ok?

Me: I just want to drink and forget... just for tonight

Him: then we will drink to the point of no return buddy. I won't lie to you Yaya I'm a little disappointed in you and I don't even want to know your reasons for sleeping with that guy but I hope it was a one time thing

Me: I know. It was once and it never happened again. I've blocked him everywhere

Him: good. Go shower and change and meet us downstairs ok?

I nodded. He kissed my forehead and walked out. I locked the door and went to shower. I found myself crying under the water. Melo will never forgive me for this! The rational thing here would be to call him but I know his phone is off and even if it's on he won't answer my calls on purpose or if he even does, who knows what he will say to me? I'm kind of ok with not knowing his response right now. I've never seen him that pissed before, he was even shaking

.

.

<3

[10/16, 16:26] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E34 - Melo

I decided to switch my phone on and I had a dozen messages, missed calls, voicemails and notifications. They were from everyone, here in Cali or Washington and some from home. I called the airport and booked a flight back home. I want to face Yaya but I can't bring myself to face her. Call me a hypocrite or whatever but it hurts. Knowing that he touched her in places only you are supposed to touch, kissing the lips that were went to be yours only, making her scream the very same way you do, him seeing that look on her face after she cums. Just thinking about it is enough to piss me off. Me staying here and facing her or this Thomas guy will only ruin our relationship further, I'm not giving up on her I just need space. Like real space and time to think about all this. If it's one thing, I don't hate her and I think that's what I hate the most. The fact that seeing her will only piss me off and make me imagine the two of them having sex. Yes being alone and drunk will have you imagining the two of them having sex. The mind is a very powerful tool if you ask me and it will make you think things or do things. For her safety it's best I just leave cause honestly I don't know what I would do to her if I saw her. I packed up my things and just then my phone rang, it was mom, I let it ring because knowing Amahle Bess she was probably going to shout at me for not attending yesterday's event. When I was done I put my phone in the charger and went to wash. I got out did the necessary then wore sweatpants, sneakers, t-shirt and an Adidas cap then took my things and went to check out and got a taxi to the airport. On the way way to Durban I was listening to my headsets, funny enough I came across Sorry by Rick Ross and Chris Brown... how convenient?! the song really hit home, I found myself relating to the song. ".....Girl after girl, mistake after mistake. I tried to change but they always around pulling me down in bed, gave you my word but they were just broken promises, broken condoms I, lipstick marks and unprotected sex... I feel like shit even though I ain't shit..... sorry don't make it right" funny enough the chorus is my life, well was my life. This

one time I almost rocked up to a meeting with a lipstick mark on my collar from having sex with Olona during lunch time in the car, it it wasn't for the receptionist then I wouldn't have seen it. I've really screwed up and Yaya deserves better. I literally have no right to be mad when the tables turn considering the amount of times I've hurt her or done shiit behind her back. I slept at home. When I woke up Iya was in the kitchen making something to eat. It was Sunday in the afternoon already.

Her: when did you get here? Hey

She said pulling me in for a hug.

Me: hi

She broke the hug

Her: wheres mom and the rest? How was the art thingy? What did Yaya win? Let's see pictures

Me: I didn't go

Her: what?

It was just after church and she was wearing a nude knee length pencil dress with a red blazer and a red heel.

Her: why?

Me: I just couldn't

I sat on the high chair opposite her, she offered me her sandwich

Me: thank you

Her: what happened?

Me: so my girlfriend slept with her friend

Her: yeah right. Very funny bro

I just kept quiet and munched on the sandwich

Her: oh my God you serious. When? What friend?

Me: Thomas the club owner. It was before she left for Paris. Remember the time BESS had an accounting error and it took us the whole weekend to fix

Her: yeah I remember

Me: it was that time

Her: wow.

I just nodded

Her: I know this is the last thing you may want to hear right now but I'll say it anyway. Now you know how you made Yaya feel when you cheated on her with all those girls. Tables turn little brother and when they do it hits you really hard

I just rolled my eyes

Her: no really bro. This is straight up karma for all the hearts you've ever broken. I'm your sister and I'm supposed to be comforting you and all that but you made your bed bro. Besides ya'll were on a break... ain't like she cheated

Me: seriously lyana?

Her: its true and you know it. Question is; where to from here? Will you let her sleeping with one guy WHILE ya'll were on a BREAK come between you guys? Think about it Melo. You love Yaya and she loves you and I'm sure that wherever she is she probably hates herself for sleeping with this Thomas guy, which is the least I could say about you cause you had the nerve to sleep with one girl and get on the plane to go and sleep with her. At least Yaya has a guilty conscious, something you clearly don't. Crucify the one and probably only girl who would ever stay with you after the bullshit you've done. She's not out of options for staying with you little bro. Her s....

lya was just rubbing salt to the wound. She was just making me feel worse. I took my plate and left her rambling. I bumped into my twin on my way up and her on her way down. She looked beautiful. She was wearing white flare leg high waist pants, a pink ruffled shirt, a white waist coat and a black red bottoms with her hair tied into a messy bun. We greeted each other sharing a hug

Her: when did you get here?

Me: 2 hours ago. You look beautiful, where to?

Her: just got back from church but now I'm going out with James

Me: is he still good to you?

Her: more than you know. He makes me the happiest I've been

Me: have you two had sex?

She chuckled

Her: no. He's understanding

Me: you told him?

She nodded

Me: well you brave

Her: I ran into Sean yesterday...

Me: how did that go?

Her: I took him out for lunch and explained, well i didn't tell him what happened but I did explain you being all big bro on him and he understood

Me: and what about you two getting back together?

Her: well when we met I was with James, I told him i'd call him. He sort of understood I'm with someone now

Me: poor thing

Her: enough about me. When I get back I want to know about Cali and Washington. Where's mom?

Me: I came back alone. Don't be late for your date

I said leaving her by the stairs and going to lock myself in my room. I decided to listen to the voicemails I had, they were mostly from Yaya after she left the hotel and then from my friends. She hasn't said anything ever since then. It's kinda funny how girls expect you to buy roses, chocolates, write an essay apologising, resurrect Jesus to help you apologise to her yet when it's her turn to apologise she'll send you an "i'm sorry" and probably throw in a few sad emoticons and expect you to forgive her, then get mad at you for ignoring her text and then suddenly you the one apologising to her. Girls are manipulative and straight up bullies! Argue with your vagina! There was a knock on the door

Me: go away!

Person: Melo just open this damn door!

That was my twin no doubt. I got up dragging my feet to open the door for her.

Her: here you go

She said giving me her phone

Me: and what am I supposed to do with this?

Her: put it in your ear and listen to the person speaking on the other side and respond. If you drop this call I will know!

She walked out banging my door. I put the phone on my ear and listened

// "Melo"

Said a very low breaking voice. This was the last thing I needed. Yandiswa and her tears are enough to make you melt and want to pull her into your arms and tell her everything is going to

be ok.

Her: please don't hang up

I kept quiet

Her: theres no justifying what I did. I didn't do it to spite you, to hurt you or to get even with you. I'm not that person and you know that. I was drunk but even that is no excuse, I don't know what got over me. One minute we were talking and the next thing it happened, he said all the right things and I fell for them. I know you probably won't believe me but I haven't seen him since then, I blocked him everywhere but he hasn't stopped trying to contact me. Says he's in love with me but I don't feel anything for him Melo I swear. Please just give me a chance, I'll quit school and come study there if need be. Please just forgive me

She was crying, she even had hiccups. You ever know someone so well that you even picture them in your mind what they are doing as you speak to them over the phone? Well that how well I knew Yaya. She was probably sitting by the window in her pjays looking outside as tears stream down her face hugging a pillow tightly, i'd say teddy bear but she wasn't at her dorm room so she was squeezing a pillow instead. That picture alone was enough to make me shed a tear. What do I say to her?

Her: Melo you still there?

I looked at the screen and it was a picture of her and my sister on the night of my birthday, I took that picture of them. I ended the call.//

I couldn't. I couldn't say anything to her, her voice was filled with so much pain making me hate myself for making her cry. I wiped the little glasses I had in my eyes and went to give Asemahle her phone, she was busy on her laptop.

Her: and?

I just shrugged and walked towards the door.

Her: sit down Melo

Me: Melody not now

Her: I don't care. Sit!

She got up to lock her door, she gave me an ordering look and I went to sit on the couch. She joined me crossing her legs facing me

Her: now I'm no relationship expert so whatever advice I give, you can either take it or let it fly out of this room. You miserable, not because of what Yaya did but because of what you've done to her. Hear me out. I spoke to Iyana briefed me on the chat you had with her, so mad as hell I called her to hear her version of the story. She didn't even cum, you know why? He was not you. She was drunk but she came back to her senses and stopped the whole thing and took a taxi to

school because she realised that what she was doing was wrong and it was not worth risking your relationship. No girl cries the way she did over just any guy bro, I've been around enough broken hearted girls to know. She tried telling you so many times but you kept putting her off or using sex to avoid talking when you were there and so she wasn't able to tell you. When she didn't come back in June it's because she didn't know how she was going to face you knowing what she did. I don't know what this sounds like to you but to me it sounds like she hates herself and regrets what she did deeply... which is sadly not the same thing I can say about you. Melo stop this whole break nonsense with her before it tears you guys apart for good. How many times has she forgiven you for you to not forgive her for one little mistake she's made huh? She's willing to quit school just for you. Please don't let her quit her dream because of this. You know you love her, you know you don't hate her. Pick up your phone and call her and fix things with her before shiit gets out of hand.

I just nodded. At least she's not brutal like Iya. She pulled me in for a hug and then broke it wiping my cheeks with her thumbs

Her: I love you and I love her but I love you both when you together because it's the two of you that make me believe in love and actually allow myself to love. It's because of you two I was able to heal from the rape incident, I knew that if I don't allow myself to heal then I will never be happy as she is and I will never be able to love as she has. You two bring out the best in each other Melo and you know it. Stop sulking and call her.

Me: thank you Melody

Her: like I said, you can either take my advice or let it fly out the window. If that child quits school I will murder you!

I chuckled

Her: I'm serious. Ask dad for a transfer or an exchange with one of the workers that side so that you can work on your relationship with her properly. Long distance can't possibly be easy for you two seeing how attached you are to each other

I hugged her tightly and kissed the top of her head countless times. She was smart. She had a point. Maybe I should move to Cali. I broke the hug and kissed her forehead

Her: care to explain

Me: i'm going to transfer to Cali

Her: awesome. Dad is at the braai at uncle Sean's house so he'll be back later

Me: i'll talk to him later then

She gave me her room key

Her: now go and call my friend and tell her you love her and that you forgive her and you will see her soon ok?

Me: yes mom.

I opened her door and left the key in the key hole and went to my room. I dialled her number contemplating what I was going to say to her

.

.

<3

[10/16, 16:26] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E35

We were in my room, me and Ash after getting drunk so good.

Ash: for the mother of God can you please answer that

I shook my head looking at my phone ringing on top of my bed. Melo's been calling and I've been avoiding him. To be honest I don't have a valid reason to avoiding his calls, I guess I'm just scared of his response, what he'll say. What if he dumps me for good and things between us are never the same? What if we get back together and he seeks revenge on me for having slept with Mars? Or what if we get back together but we never the same again? I don't know. A lot is going through my head, too much fear that's for sure.

Ash: you know you want to talk to him Yandiswa

Me: Ash please

Her: at least turn it off

She said rolling her eyes at me. My phone really was annoying but I'm not ready, as long as he heard everything I said to him then I'm good. She grabbed the phone and answered it.

//Her: hey Melo

She removed it from her ear

Him: hey Ash... can I speak to Yaya?

Her: I only answered cause her ring tone is annoying. You on speaker by the way so share your feelings. I'll give you some space

She put the phone on the pedestal and walked out.

Him: Ash?

....

Him: Mafaku... please don't quit your dream for an asshole like me and also because my twin threatened she'd kill me if you quit school. Mafaku I have no right to be mad. I actually know how you felt when I screwed you over a million times. Mafaku Ndiyaxolisa(I'm really sorry). I'm not worthy of you, I know. I pushed you to him and I blame myself for everything that's happened. Had I been the man I promised you i'd be then we wouldn't be in this situation. I don't expect you to love me all over again but I'm asking you, one last time to give me one last chance and I swear to you things will be different. No more tears, no more lies, no more fake promises and no more cheating. I'll move to Cali for you just so we can be the way we once were Mafaku. Please just tell me you'll take me back and we'll be back to the way we once were.

I still kept quiet. I had a lot I wanted to say to him or contest the things he said because he's made these promises before and how certain am I that this time will be different?

Him: Ndiyakuthanda Ziqelekazi!(I love you Ziqelekazi)//

He dropped the call. I wiped the tears rolling down my eyes. Life without him is not how I pictured in to be. The reason I spent the amount of time I did with Thomas was so that I could get my mind off him, I needed a distraction from going crazy thinking about Melokuhle and Thomas was more than willing to help me do that, help me forget him and not think much of him but there were times when Thomas wasn't there and all I could think of was Melo. I was crazy about him, probably some kind of obsession buy what's love without a little obsession! I love Melokuhle like never before and losing him for that period of time that I had lost him, I was miserable. I drank every weekend and some times missed classes, yes we spoke almost everyday but it wasn't the same. He wasn't here, it didn't feel like we dating at all. It's no excuse but it is what it is.

.

.

1 month later

It was mid September and the girls and I had just finished shopping, Ash and Serena forced me to do a make over and to fix my hair and just be pretty. When we were done we went to this other restaurant, it was pretty and we were all dressed up formally. The place was empty, I was the first one in

Me: wheres everyone?

It was quiet. When I turned around they weren't here, they were on the other side of the door and the door was closed. They waved at me smiling and left.

"Mafaku"

Oh my God! What was he doing here? We haven't spoken since the heart pouring he did the other night. I have been avoiding him that long, no reason really but I just couldn't bring myself to hear whatever he had to say. His cologne was as I remembered it to be, strong and sexy. I could literally hear him breathe down my neck. Chills were sent down my spine, he didn't even have to touch me to turn me on. Is it normal to be this vulnerable to someone you haven't known for a year? Tell me I'm crazy right? He held me on my shoulders, I could literally feel my knees getting weak and wobbly.

Him: you look beautiful

I kept quiet trying to process what was happening to my body. Why did I feel this weak?

Him: please turn around

I turned around as slowly as I could. He was so close to me I could literally hear his heart beating and it was beating really fast, as fast as mine.

Him: you look beautiful Mafaku

Me: Why am I here?

I didn't know what to say ok! Shoot me! He chuckled nervously.

Him: to celebrate and to eat, heard you haven't eaten all day

I nodded. He took my hand in his and then he led me to a beautifully set table for two under a magical chandelier. He opened the chair for me and I sat down then he went to take his seat.

Me: what are we celebrating?

Him: A new flat, a new job, us... everything

Me: what do you mean? Melokuhle what are you talking about?

I was so confused and excited at the same time. I couldn't even hide the excitement in my voice.

Him: I'll be staying here and working here now until you finish your course or for as long as you want us to live here.

A waiter brought us starters and poured us wine then left. He looked at me and I was looking at him. He smiled. Oh God!

Him: I want us to fix things Yaya and if you not ready I understand. Take all the time you need.

Me: Melo this whole time that I haven't been talking to you I have been doing a lot of thinking, took me some time to actually find myself but I finally did. This love I have for you is not normal, it's not right. We continue to hurt each other, it's unintentional I know but it just doesn't feel right. You and I should take things slowly, just have a normal relationship without solving everything with sex. Just... I don't know, we move at a very slow pace

Him: for a second I thought you were going to end things completely. Thank you Mafaku. Does this mean I can't kiss you?

I chuckled and so did he. This guy. I love to hate him. This whole time I wasn't talking to him I was talking to the school shrink and she suggested I should just take a break from him for as long as I need to and if I feel ready then we should take things at a slow pace.

Me: we can kiss and hug and have puppy love for as long as we need to but we can't have sex

Him: because I love you. I'm willing to do that. I'm willing to settle for this whole puppy love shiit and be a born again virgin as long as we need to.

He said rubbing my hand. He was looking at me straight into my eyes and I into his. It was almost as if I could see right through to his heart. This man before me loves me and I love him just as much and as toxic as our relationship is, I wouldn't prefer us any other way.

Me: and I love you. This is nice by the way

Him: you forgot to compliment me

Me: Jesus Christ! You look dashing Mr Bess

Him: thank you, I know.

I rolled my eyes laughing.

Me: see why I don't compliment you? You full of yourself

Him: ok. Thank you Mafaku

He gave me that charming smile of his I love so damn much! We ate over light conversations. About school and his job and the things we've missed in each others lives for a whole month. After the dinner we shared a dance. Why was this the perfect date I somewhat feel like i've been needing all my life? I've only ever seen these kind of dates on movies only. It was perfect! I looked up at him as we danced

Me: thank you

Him: for?

Me: everything. This. It's perfect

Him: Marry me

I chuckled and looked down

Him: i'm serious.

He let go of me and put his hand in his pocket and took out a maroon box written Catier in cursive writing. He went down on one knee and looked up at me.

Him: marry me Mafaku

I shook my head with my hands on my mouth. he looked at me confused by my response and so was I.

Me: I can't Melokuhle.

He got up still confused.

Him: why?

I took his hand and led him to our table and sat him down on the chair then I sat on his lap and wrapped my arms around his neck.

Me: Melokuhle you 21 and I'm 19, this engagement came a little too early. I'm only doing my 2nd year and I haven't even accomplished half the things I want to accomplish

Him: and who says you can't accomplish all these things you want to accomplish if you married to me?

Me: we both know that you can provide me with everything I want and need such that I won't need a job. Heck you can even build me my dream gallery but that's not what I want.

Him: what do you want Mafaku?

Me: I want us to be partners and not your trophy wife. I want us to be able to work together and so that I can be able to spoil you as much as you would be spoiling me. I'm not saying I don't want to marry you, just not now

Him: thank God I didn't do this publicly because then I would be embarrassed and humiliated

I pulled him close to my face and planted a kiss on his lips.

Me: try this again in about 3 years later

Him: you'll be 21

Me: I know. At least by then I will be out of school and have a job

Him: I love you future

Me: and I love you!

We shared a kiss and then broke it

Me: no hard feelings?

Him: I understand. But keep the ring. Let it be a reminder of today, let it remind you of how much I love you Mafaku. Hang it around your neck or something

Me: fine by me. It's beautiful by the way

Him: i've always had taste. Mom picked it out thou

Me: should have known. She has exquisite taste

Him: obviously. Try it on

Me: why am I scared to?

Him: cause you afraid that when you wear it you'll love having it on your hand and you will maybe reconsider

I chuckled. Why the hell does this guy know me this well?

Me: shut up!

Him: you full? You good?

Me: i'm good. We can get out of here

Him: great then.

I got up off him and we walked out to his car. He was driving a Bugatti. Trust my boyfriend to drive this cool car. I smiled and turned to him

Him: I know you love it and you've always wanted to drive it

He was dangling his car keys in front of my face. I was like a kid in a candy store. My excitement was beyond words. I just love this car shame, there's nothing that special about it either than the fact that it's Awesome as fuck. I grabbed them and he laughed at me. I walked to the drivers seat and he opened the door for me and closed it then he went to get in the passenger seat. I started the car and drove off. Fuck it was amazing. Everything about it was awesome! He kept taking pictures and laughing at how excited I was. I drove to my campus, I wasn't sleeping at his place that's for sure. I got off and so did he. We stood in front of the car.

Him: I had an amazing time today

Me: you and me both. Thank you

Him: thank your friends for me for bringing you here

Me: wait you put them up to everything?! What am I even asking, of cause you did.

He chuckled looked down and then he looked up at me. You look beautiful

Me: you keep reminding me

Him: I haven't told you in a very long time, I'm making up for lost times

Me: I see.

He pulled me in for a hug, more like a squeeze and then he broke it. We kissed goodbye to each other and I went to my dorm. I was welcomed by my bed filled with teddy bears, chocolates and orchids. Uhhhm ok...

Me: and this?

Her: courtesy of your boyfriend

Me: Melo did this?

Ash: yep

Me: I don't even know what to say

Her: call him and thank him and just do everything thankful

I took my phone and dialled his number. He answered without hesitation like he had been waiting for the call or something and then we spoke a little until he got to his apartment and then said our good nights to each other. I was inlove with this man more than before!

.

.

<3

[10/16, 16:26] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E36

Losing someone you love even if it's for a day will make you realise how much of an idiot you are. My sisters knocked some sense into me, both of them and they made me realise that without Yaya I'm not the man I want to be or intended to become. I spoke to mom about moving to the states and you can imagine how that went.

Her: Melokuhle you have a life here, a job, your family.

Me: I know that mom but my girlfriend is 28 hours away from me and things between us can't be the way they should with this kind of distance between us

Her: I understand you love her baby but this. This is too much even for you

Dad: Mahle you've never been in a long distance relationship before, you wouldn't understand what Melo is going through

Her: Damon don't encourage this. How is he supposed to adapt to everything living miles away from home? Where will he stay? What will he eat? No! I can't let you leave

Me: well then it's a good thing it's not glory choice to make. I've already signed the contract mom and my ticket has been bought. I'm leaving Friday

Her: this Friday?

I nodded. She was so hurt, its not that I didn't want to tell her earlier on but knowing Mrs Bess she would have done anything and everything to keep me here, raise my salary or double it if need be just so I stay.

Dad: honey Melo will be heading Bess that side. This is his chance to grow and make something out of himself

Mom: he's only 20 Damon!

Dad: and so where you when you got into property. He's growing, let's let him Boobie

Me: Boobie nothing will change. I will call you everyday if need be. I have to do this mom

Her: what about your siblings?

Me: they were the ones that suggested in the first place. I'll come back every holiday mom

She shook her head. Mom tends to blow things out of proportion.

Me: you not going to lose me mom

Dad: he's going to be fine Boobie

She got up and stormed off. Damn this woman, you'd swear we were married the way she was dramatic about this whole thing.

Dad: i'll talk to her. Have you packed everything?

Me: yes everything is packed up but I'm not leaving with all my stuff. I'll keep my apartment for when I'm back

Him: you really growing up. I'm proud of you son and that girl had better be worth it!

I chuckled

Me: trust me she is dad. She'll be my wife one day

Him: no more childish acts Melokuhle or else I swear to god you will find yourself jobless!

Me: trust me i'll behave. She's the only one who can keep me on the leash father.

He nodded and got up

Him: let me attend to your mother

Me: sex her like never before if need be dad

He cracked up in laughter and so did i.

Him: she is still your mother and I'm still your father! Respect us silly child

He said walking out leaving me laughing. My parents and sex! We've never walked in on them... thank God! but the hickies they give each other are enough to tell us that they get busy. That's the kind of growing old I want and they both stay looking young with this amount of sex they having. I actually see why they have a gym in the house. As for mom, dad sexed her enough cause she finally let me go. My family and I had a great family night out just having fun and drinking, yes we drank with our parents and Boobie got so sloshed.

.

.

After dropping Yaya off at school I drove to my apartment. I've been in Cali since Monday but I've been too chicken to see her, I kept contact with Ashanti just to know how she's been doing seeing that she's been avoiding my calls. I had an amazing night tonight with her. It was so good I wished the hours of day could increase, felt good having her in my arms where she belongs. I've messed up a lot of times but this time will be different and that's a promise to myself and to her. I can't say I wasn't bummed out when she rejected my proposal but at the same time I understand her refusal, we young and she still has things and goals she wants to reach before marriage. Funny enough that made me fall inlove with her even more, a woman with dreams is sexy as fuck! The next morning I woke and did the usual and then drove off to town, the guys and I were having breakfast together. On my way I got a call from Ase.

//Her: twin

Me: ey little twin how are you?

Her: I'm good and how are you?

Me: good good. Whats up?

Her: I want to know about last night dummy!

Me: she said no

Her: what? Why?

Me: she wants to finish school and reach a few of her goals before she can think of marriage

Her: understandable I guess. How are you doing?

Me: i'm ok actually. Things will be different this time around

Her: I'm glad to hear that! You growing up

Me: oh whatever. How did your date go?

Her: where do I even start? He's amazing Derrick. He is everything I've only ever wished for

Me: he seems genuine I guess

Her: you still freak him out thou

Me: let that be motivation to keep you happy then

Her: Melo!

Me: the last thing I want is you calling me crying all because of him

Her: I ran into Olona yesterday

Me: oh...

Her: she was asking about you. Says you used her and all that other bs and that Yaya had better not get comfortable because you'll pull a Melo in her soon. She was just being petty because you ended things

Me: Argh she'll be fine. She'll get over it soon

Her: yeah. Iya's boyfriend asked me to help him pick out a ring

Me: I hope you said no! Iya just got out of relationship

Her: its been 9 months Melo

Me: yes but she and this guy haven't been together that long. He's rushing things

Her: you one to talk

Me: we both know our sister doesn't want marriage. Not anytime soon anyway. Unless you want the guy to get his heart broken by our brutal sister then go ahead

Her: I told him he should slow down a little because Iya is in no rush. plus she hasn't even introduced him to our parents

Me: see! And besides, there's no Catier or Tiffany in South Africa

Her: oh God!

Me: what? My sister won't wear some cheap ring from American Swiss or Sterns

Her: oh Melo! Who said we were going to look in those places

Me: have you seen the guy? He doesn't afford her and you think our parents would let our sister

marry someone like that?

Her: its not about the money Melo!

Me: you only saying that because you grew up with everything handed to you on a silver platter.

Her: now you sound like a spoilt brat! We didn't grown up with gold plated spoons in our mouth Melokuhle

Me: I know that but little sister be honest, would you survive a day living in a shack? No iPhone, no electricity, no gucci bags, no zara? Think about it Ase!

Her: he doesn't live in a shack!

Me: yeah but he's in between jobs. Iya is just going through a stage

Her: she loves him

Me: why hasn't he introduced him?

Her: you so difficult! I wish Yaya would leave your ass for a broke guy!

Me: I love you doesn't pay the bills. Until the guy seems serious about his life and has real dreams and goals and an actual plan. Iya won't introduce him

Her: goodbye brother

Me: don't tell me you sulking?

Her: I'm not sulking. James just got here

Me: oh ok then. I love you yeah

Her: I love you too. Bye bro

Me: bye twin//

I got out of the car and went inside the restaurant. They were already sitting down chatting.

Me: sorry I'm late. Was talking to my twin on my way here

Micah: we ordered for you

Me: thanks. So Scott how are things with Adriane?

Micah started laughing

Me: what am I missing?

Scott: I don't get it. I followed everything in the rule book and she still won't let me tap that

He said shrugging.

Scott: we've been on 5 flipping dates, talking about everything but sex. I don't know guys

Me: you counting?

Micah: hahaha yep. He even knows how many days they've been going out. Tell him bro

Scott: its been 15 days. I'm tired already. And no I've been counting the money i've spent on her. Do you know she bought me a potplant. The fuck am I supposed to do with a potplant?

Me: you remind me of my cousin except he would have given up already. Just admit you like this one

Him: what? Fuck no!

Micah: then explain why you couldn't get it up with that sexy waitress on 5th avenue

Scott: I was just having a rough day

Me: sexy waitress?

Micah showed me a picture on his phone. The girl was no doubt sexy. If I wasn't with Yaya I would probably smash that! She was fucking bangable

Me: rough day my ass! She looks like she can cure any kind of bad day!

Scott: I don't know what happened man

Micah: tell me you atleast went to the hospital to have yourself checked out

We both were laughing at him, he was so annoyed

Scott: i'm not sick!

Me: you couldn't get it up bruh! That's being sick

Scott: have you even seen Yaya?

Me: last night and it was epic

Scott: did you hit it?

Me: no! She's my girlfriend and I just wanted to have a nice dinner with her

Micah: Ash told me you had everything set up

Me: yep. I wanted to give her reason to stay with me after everything

Scott: she slept with the guy... how do you just move past that?

Me: I cheated on her countless times with two different girls and she's forgiven me without hesitation and loved me without doubts. Why should I crucify her for a once off mistake. She didn't even have sex with the guy

Scott: his dick went inside her vagina

Micah: but they stopped there

Scott: none of us were there so we don't really know

Me: if she says it didn't go far then it didn't. I know my girlfriend. She wouldn't lie about something like that and beside we were on a break...

Scott: i'll never understand relationships and breaks

Micah: the day you actually let yourself fall in love... we'll revisit this conversation

Me: exactly. And besides we getting too old to be playing games and screwing anything with a hole between their legs

Micah: preach Mr Bess!

We all laughed. We continued chatting and then when we were done we settled the bill and went to stock on booze. The plan was to go to the beach with the girls and have a mini braai/picnic and play beach games. We called the girls up and Micah offered to fetch them while Scott and I prepared everything else. We were walking in the shop buying booze

Him: you really love Yaya huh?

Me: I want to marry her dude!

Him: wow. Who the hell raised you? Who are your friends?

I laughed

Me: I was raised in a loving home where my father not once cheated on my mother and still looks at her the same way he did when he said I do. I guess growing up in that environment made me realise I want that

Him: I grew up with both parents but life showed me flames. Girls are evil out there

Me: it takes one girl to break your heart into a million pieces and it takes another to put those pieces together and mend what's been broken.

Him: maybe one day i'll meet that girl hut until them I'm screwing my way to hell

I laughed at him as we continued buying and then when we were done we paid and left for the beach. Micah and the girls were already there. Yaya was wearing a white maxi dress, Serena was wearing a blue one and Ash was wearing a pink one. They all looked pretty.

.
.
<3

[10/16, 16:27] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.
.
S02E37

Things between us were perfect. They've just been too perfect to a point where you wouldn't dare believe that it was us. We were in Durban, I was done with my exams already and it was a week before my birthday. Melo and I still haven't had sex, I can't really saying it was straining our relationship because just being around each other was enough. I won't lie and say it was easy or that I didn't miss the sex cause I did, I think I was a virgin all over again. I've tried initiating it but my boyfriend is set on punishing me. Who the hell does that? Since when does Melokuhle say no to sex anyway? I don't get it! He was at his apartment and I was at home with Naledi, Nita gave birth to a beautiful baby girl and she and Siya are official. Who would have thought?! Nita was in Mthatha, she left to give birth and she hasn't been back since. Her baby is gorgeous and she named her Siwaphiwe. Naledi barged into my room and I had just gotten out of the bathroom.

Me: Jesus Christ! You scared the shiit out of me

Her: what's wrong with you? Why you jumpy?

Me: i'm not jumpy, you just startled me

Her: riiight???

She sat down on the bed and patted next to her. I joined her

Her: what's wrong?

Me: Andrew was found dead... he's been dead for quite some time

Her: the guy with the small dick who tried to rape you?

Me: yes

Her: what happened to him?

Me: I don't know, I read it on the school paper. They don't have any information yet

Her: wow. When was the last time you saw him?

Me: when he was escorted out of class first term

Her: creepy.

Me: I wonder what happened to him

Her: he probably raped the wrong person

I just shrugged

Her: lighten up. He was a jerk, he deserved it

Me: no one deserves to die Naledi

Her: riiight... what time are we leaving?

Me: soon as I finish getting dressed

Her: loosen up. Melo won't like you stressing over this

Me: I don't know Ledi... what if Melo had something to do with it

Her: your boyfriend is all things but he is definitely not a murderer!

Me: i'll ask him

Her: sure whatever. Get dressed, see you downstairs

Me: sure

She walked out of the room and I headed to the closet, my phone rang on my way there. It was Ash. I answered

//Me: mami

Her: hey honey how are you?

Me: good thanks babe, how are you?

Her: I'm good. Did you uhhm read the school paper?

Me: I did this morning. Poor guy

Her: whoever killed him made sure that nothing leads back to them. They were very smart about it

Me: what do you mean?

Her: that whoever killed him was a professional! There's no evidence dude, he was stabbed but that's all they know. His body was found in some sewerage tunnel

Me: I wonder who killed him

Her: Argh who knows. One less creep to deal with

Me: how long do they think he's been dead for?

Her: I don't know 10 months maybe...

Me: how did no one notice his disappearance?

Her: I really don't know hone. Anyway our plane leaves tomorrow at 8am

Me: awesome. I cannot wait for you to get here already. Is Michael coming?

Her: no, his parents have a thing going on which he has to attend

Me: i'm sorry

Her: i'll live. Is Thomas still calling you?

Me: it's so annoying. Do you know that he sent me a picture of us and said some shiit about how he and I would make the perfect couple and stuff

Her: this guy. Can he not get the hint already?

Me: you'd think Melo's threats would make him back down but nope, he just keeps coming hard.

Her: I saw the instagram posts. Melo must be pissed

Me: you have no idea. Babe I hate to cut the call but Naledi will walk in here and shout at me for not being done on time

Her: I totally understand lover. See you when I get there

Me: a day and a few hours

Her: too damn long. Bye honey

Me: bye//

I did the necessary and then wore low cut black ripped jeans, white vest, all white all star and a short denim Jacket. Needless to say, I was simple AF! I packed up my handbag and headed downstairs calling Derrick.

//Him: hey beautiful, miss me?

Me: hey handsome. When do I ever not?

Him: i'll be back this afternoon and we'll spend the whole... well rest of the day together

Me: that's fine by me. The girls and I are going out anyway

Him: need anything?

Me: not a baby babe... I'm still good

Him: i'm just asking.

Me: I know... babe

Him: yes?

Me: Argh lets talk when I see you ok

Him: you sure it can wait?

Me: yeah it can wait

Him: ok hone... i'll see you when I get back

Me: bye

Him: I love you

Me: love you too//

He had to rush to Kokstad for some business thingy or whatever. Argh I can't keep up with this guy, ever since hour started working that side he's been super busy, Ofcause I see him enough but the work load is worrying me because it's stressing him out. This guy was only turning 21 for him to be this overworked. And then theres my gallery, the money from my art will be used to pay for that. I've been looking for places to have it in, I don't know whether I want to build from scratch or just buy a studio and fix it up. I don't know yet, I'm in no rush either so we'll see. Ledi seemed annoyed

Me: i'm sorry, I got a call from Ash

Her: Asemahle is already there

Me: yoh

I locked the house and we drove off to Sun coast. We found Ase sitting with some guy, if memory serves me right that's Sean.

Us: hey

Ase: you two sure take "African time" to the next level

Me: it's my fault. I'm so sorry babe. Uhhm hi

Him: ladies hi

Ase: guys this is Sean, Sean this is Yandiswa and this is Naledi

Me: nice to meet you

Ledi: nice to finally meet you...

Ase and I rolled our eyes.

Sean: the pleasure is mine. Let me leave you ladies to it. I'll call you

Ase: sure

He left and we took our seats

Me: ok and then? Why are you and your ex busy calling each other when you have a loving boyfriend in your life?

Ase: its nothing like that

Ledi: explain

Ase: we friends

Ledi: with benefits maybe?

Ase: no. Strictly just friends

Me: I can't imagine James agreed to that

She bit her lower lip

Me: my God Asemahle!

Ase: I know... but I owe him this much, your boyfriend dumped him for me when I was in hospital ok!

Me: yep that's Melo alright. Always looking out for those he loves

Ledi: still... I don't get the friendship. You guys only dated for like a month or two right?

Ase: i'm not heartless guys. I don't like having enemies

She said hailing her hand to someone, I turned and it was her cousin, Anathi's last born Banele. She lives in pretoria and she's always busy. I'm shocked to even see her here. Melo told me that after Bomi died, she upped and moved to Pretoria and was never available for anything. She's 23.

Bane: hello ladies.

She hugged her cousin and then came to us

Her: you are Yandiswa right. God you even prettier in person

Me: thank you... you too

We hugged and then she went on to greet Ledi and then took her seat

Ase: its been forever

B: I know babe. I've just been busy with work

This person is programmer... I guess Her scarcity is expected.

Ase: whatever. Lets order

She hailed for a waiter and then we ordered drinks and food. Later on Melo called me saying he just got in Durban.

//Him: should I come fetch you?

Me: yes please

I giggled.

Him: you drunk aren't you

Me: just a little tipsy

Him: where are you?

Me: sun coast.

Him: i'm on my way//

Me: Melo is coming

B: he will murder your ass

Ase: he's not that strict with her

Me: whatever guys

Ase: so you leaving? You the worst

Me: I will make it up to you guys... shots on me?

Ledi: we'll take the shots for now but you still owe us big time

Just then Melo walked in. He was dressed so casually but he looked so fucking hot or the alcohol was playing tricks on me?

Him: ladies

He said pulling me in for a hug and kissing my forehead

Them: hey

Ledi: she owes us shots!

Him: what have you been drinking?

Ase: everything!

Me: lies. Just shots

B: 19 shots... pre party type of thing

Him: you guys are trying to kill her.

He took out his wallet and placed cash on the table

Him: this is for your last round and None of you are driving in this state

Ledi: we can drive

Him: no you cannot. I'll call Siya and Sihle to come fetch you guys

B: how do you date someone like this. He's so controlling and so fatherly

Me: and I love him just as he is. Can we go now?

I said pouting looking up at him, he had his heavy arm on my shoulder. Hour pecked my lips

Him: lets wait for the guys to get here first, they not far

I nodded.

Me: I need to pee

Him: i'll get you water so long

I walked to the toilets and did my thing when I walked out someone put his hand in my mouth and shoved me back in the cubicle.

Him: hey Yandi. Don't scream please

I looked at this guy. You've got to be kidding me right now. Him? Now? What is he even doing here? He removed his hand.

Me: what are you doing here Zuko?

Him: you still beautiful

He was blocking the door

Me: move or i'll scream!

Him: I would never hurt you. At least not on purpose

Me: what do you want from me?

Him: I want you Yandiswa. I want all of you. I want your pretty tight cake. I just want you, I want to be inside of you. I want to have a baby with you

I chuckled. If only he knew how ridiculous he sounded

Me: Zuko just get out of my way

I said trying to push him only for him to smash his lips into mine holding my hands tightly I could feel my bones crushing. I bit his lip and he let go of me

Him: the fuck did you do that for

I slapped him and he held his cheek.

Me: stay away from me

Him: or what? You'll tell your boyfriend? He won't do anything to me

I looked at him

Him: i'll see you around beautiful.

He turned around and as he was about to open the door he turned to me

Him: and don't worry about Andrew anymore. He's taken care of

And then he walked out leaving me speechless. When did he become like this? The Zuko I knew would have never done this to me. You ever been so shaken you suddenly sober up? That was me. I washed my hands and walked back to our table. Siya and Sihle were already here.

Melo: were you taking a dump? What took so long

I took the water from the table and gulped it down

Melo: you ok?

Me: can we please just leave

I kept looking around hoping he was gone. Andrew did not even do anything to me, why would he kill him? How did he even know about Andrew?

Melo: are you ok?

I nodded, he gave me that look of his that shoots straight to my soul.

Melo: guys we will see you around yeah?

Them: bye

We walked out to his car and he strapped me into my seat.

Him: Yaya what happened?

Me: please just drive to your place

He started the engine and drove off. I was really shaken. Sobered up and scared as fuck! He parked outside his flat and I quickly got off making my way to his door, he was right behind me.

Him: Yandiswa talk to me already

I was about to go up the stairs when he grabbed my arm.

Him: talk to me. Please

Me: I ran into Zuko

Him: that ex of yours?

I nodded and looked down

He lifted my chin up with his index finger and made me look up at him

Him: what happened?

Me: he forcefully kissed me and told me that he wants me back and that he wants to have a child with me and that he misses me

I didn't even finish when he pulled me to his chest. I found myself crying. I can be very dramatic when there's alcohol in my system. I could feel Melo's heart pounding, he was angry. He needs to stop treating me like a baby this one.

Him: i'm sorry I let you go alone

I just sobbed in his chest. He picked me up and took me to his room and then we cuddled. I could feel his heartbeat slow down. I pulled away from his chest and looked up at him

Him: you okay?

I nodded and kissed his lips and he responded. I needed this, we both needed this. It's been too damn long! The kiss was slow and everything felt like it was moving in slow motion. He flipped us over so he was on top between my legs, he kept grinding on me I could literally feel his D inside his jean shorts. I helped him take his t-shirt off and he helped me take my things off. By now I was naked and he was left in his boxers busy caressing my boobs with his hands. He was doing the things and he wasn't even in yet. He went down and found his way to my honeypot and sucked the life out of me, he was so good I came within seconds. I could feel him smug and chuckle. So full of himself. He licked me clean and then came up to kiss me while trying to insert himself.

Him: has it really been that long?

Me: you have no idea

I pulled him in for a a kiss so as to avoid the pain between my legs. I gasped and dug my nails deep on his back when I felt it go in. Fuck! That shiit is painful! Melo is not just thick, he is thick and long, not too thick thou but just perfect. He started of slowly and then increased his pace... we came together calling each other's name. why the fuck did we stop having sex again? He got of me and pulled me to his chest. He pulled my hand to his mouth and kissed it. I could feel myself drifting off to lala land

Him: did he do this to you?

Me: what?

I looked at my hand and my wrist was pink. When he kissed me he was holding my wrists together.

Me: yes...

Him: this guy clearly does not know me!

His heartbeat went from a 2 to a 100 real quick. I didn't even have the energy to entertain his anger. I just had the best shag in ages. Ok maybe months but still. I missed him inside of me, the look on his face when he cums... fuck! I love this man with all that I am!

.

.

<3

[10/16, 16:27] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E38 - Melo

While I was in Kokstad, I bumped into Kate and her friend. She was still the beauty she was months ago either than the little weight she put on which only made her sexy as Fuck! She was driving a scroller and her friend was carrying a baby.

Me: Kate

Her: Derrick... what are you doing here?

Me: i'm here on business

My eyes were focused on the baby her friend was carrying

Her: Alex i'll catch up with you guys

Alex: sure.

She took the scroller and walked away.

Me: you kept the baby?

She shook her head

Her: my mother would have murdered me. I'm sorry Melo

Me: oh

Her: he or she would have probably been beautiful or handsome... like you

Me: mh

Her: I should leave...

Me: it was nice seeing you

Her: like wise. Bye Melo

With that she left. I didn't even know what to say or how to feel. I wish I had convinced been able to convince her to keep it. I wish I had done more. Maybe things wouldn't be as they are now.

I hate that I wasn't there for Yaya when she needed me the most. This guy seems live a creep! I was watching her sleeping, so peaceful and very adorable. I snuck out and took my phone with me downstairs. I called Banele.

//Her: cousin

Me: hey cous, you busy?

Her: yes... I'm still drinking

Me: didn't you guys leave?

Her: we went to Cubana. How's the girlfriend? She seemed shaken

Me: that's exactly why I'm calling you. I need you to help me find someone

Her: who?

Me: I only have a name

Her: I need more than a name cousin.

Me: Naledi knows him. Ask her

Her: ok will do. What do you want to know about this person

Me: everything. I need leverage to use against him

Her: do I want to know what he's done?

Me: he scared my girlfriend

Her: what do you mean?

Me: I mean he's a danger to her. An obsessed ex

Her: Uwoah! You'll get it tomorrow morning when I'm sober

Me: come on Banele

Her: I came to Durban to have fun. Please let me

Me: what can I do to get this tonight?

Her: can I just get you his number for now

Me: fine!

Her: bye!//

I waited for an sms and I got a number and address. I wrote a sticky note and left it on the mirror "Left to go buy food and also went to Mrs Bess. Be back soon. Xoxo" . Got in my car and drove off to the location. It was already past 6pm and I got here around 4pm. I parked and then headed inside. I knocked and he opened. He was about to talk when I punched him between his eyes, he bent down holding his face

Him: what the fuck man.

Me: stay away from Yandiswa

He looked up at me and chuckled which only pissed me off.

Him: Yandiswa is mine

Me: past tense. Was yours but not anymore

He chuckled again

Him: you may have her now but she'll always be mine and she always comes back to me. You not the first and you definitely not the last

I chuckled

Me: aren't you confident. The Yandiswa you knew is different from the one I know

Him: then why did she kiss me?

Me: a forced kiss is not a kiss. Stay away or you and I will have problems

Him: you don't scare me Bess

Me: neither do you but touch her again and you'll lose those hands.

I walked towards the door

Him: she's mine

Me: keep dreaming!

I walked out and got into my car, I had a missed call from Yaya. I called her back

//Her: hey

Me: hey you awake

Her: when I wake up I expect to find you beside me and not a sticky note Bess

Me: i'm sorry babe. Mrs Bess called and you know how she can get

Her: I know. You still with her?

Me: i'm on my way home now babe. What do you want to eat?

Her: you... anything

She giggled

Me: you'll have me as you please. Now what should I buy?

Her: can we go out instead

Me: shower up I'm on my way

Her: awesome.//

Drove off calling mom, I lied about her the least I could do is check on her. We spoke until I got to my place and then dropped the call. I got inside and Missy was playing music and lotioning her body, she looked so fucking sexy! Why did I ever cheat on her? I closed the door so as to not disturb her and then sneaked up on her

Her: you do know that your cologne gives you away all the time!

She still didn't turn. I hugged her from behind and kissed her neck making her moan softly

Me: can we do dinner later

I said with my hand between her thighs

Her: your sister called

Me: i'm sure she did

I said inserting my middle finger while stroking her clit, she let out a moan with her hands holding onto the back of my neck. I kept fingering her until she was close to coming and then pulled out. She turned around and wrapped her arms around my neck and kissed me

Her: did you even shower?

Me: does it matter?

She giggled in between the kiss and then pushed me to the bed. She helped take my clothes off and then went on her knees. Fuck!!! This girl was doing the things. She started stroking me with her hand and then she flickered her tongue on the tip making me feel things I haven't felt in a long time. She gave me the best Blowee making me orgasm hard and then I pulled her up to me and we fucked for what seemed like an hour switching positions every now and then. When we were done we showered and then got dressed. She kept stealing glances at me

Me: what is it?

Her: I missed this

Me: stop perving!

Her: I can't help myself. You so damn hot!

I chuckled. This girl and flirting. Where did I get her?

Me: quit it Mafaku before I do things that will make us stay in this flat the whole night

She giggled and wore my t-shirt with shorts and a pair of heels. I'm pleased to say she looked sexy! Anything of mine she wore she made it look 10x better.

Her: what?

Me: nothing

Her: stop drooling

Me: i'm just worried that's all

Her: I'm fine. You'll be with me everywhere I go

Me: obviously.

She helped me put on my watch

Her: what happened to your hand?

Me: had a run in with some idiot's face

Her: you punched Zuko didn't you? That's where you disappeared off to

I nodded looking at her as she observed my hand.

Her: what will I do with you. You can't just go around punching people for me

Me: I can if they mess with you. And if anyone touches you today teeth will fly

Her: Jesus Christ

She rolled her eyes. I walked to the closet and went to fetch my sneakers. When we were both done we headed out, I let her drive.

Her: I cannot believe you letting me drive your baby

Me: you look sexy behind the wheel. Aren't you ready for your own baby?

She chuckled

Her: if I had the cash i'd own one but I'm too focused on my dream, a car can come later

Me: and what if I offered to get you one

Her: NO!

Me: what? Why?

Her: just no Melo. A car is too much

Me: aren't you tired of being driven around and requesting uber's? I mean the money you spend on Uber's could be enough to spend on petrol

Her: can we not do this please.

Me: fine

She parked and then we got off to eat. When we were done over light conversations we drove to the club to where everyone was. Yaya is too caught up in being independent it kind of scares me. Makes me feel like she doesn't need me or something. I don't know. The crew and everyone were already sloshed, well the girls. James was here too.

Me: doc

Him: lawyer

Me: Meet my girlfriend Yandiswa, this is James

Yaya: hi

Him: nice to meet you. Asemahle adores you

Yaya: where is she anyway?

Him: dance floor

He said rolling his eyes

Yaya: awesome. I'm off to join them

She kissed my cheek and left me.

Me: and she adores her too

Him: I see. Anything to drink?

Me: not now, so how are things with my sister

Him: she's amazing, she's an Angel

Me: I can imagine

Him: she told me what happened to her

Me: she told me she did

Him: tell me the guy is dead

I shook my head

Me: he's in prison and he's some guy's bitch

Him: that's not enough. Do you know she still gets nightmares

Me: she never told me that

Him: yeah. She wants to visit him

Me: she's not doing that!

Him: its not my choice to make. Maybe if he were gone then she wouldn't be wanting to see him.
I guess she somewhat needs closure

Me: it's bad enough she's having nightmares, seeing him will only take her back to the trauma.
That's the last thing we need

Him: you yourself know your twin. When she has her mind set, nothing can stop her

Me: she can be very stubborn. James I'm trusting you to treat her right

Him: I know and trust me I won't screw up

Me: good

I got up to go get myself a drink. I found the girls going wild on the dance floor. These ones and dancing. It's an obsession I swear. I hugged my girl from behind

Her: you seriously can't stay away huh

Ase: its so cute

B: more like annoying. I swear to God you have him under a spell

Ledi: its not a bad thing thou. I mean it's beautiful and some of us only dream of what they have

Yaya: you really need a man buddy!

Ledi: one day

Me: you tell them girl. Need anything(whispering)

Her: I'm fine babe. I had a shot or two

Me: don't get too drunk ok? You driving

Her: fine. Just don't get sloshed

Me: yes madam!

I walked to the bar and bought a bottle of Hennessy then headed back to the table. The guys were all there now

Me: where did you disappear off to?

Sihle: had to go get more weed

Me: all of you

Siya: had other things to do too chill!

We all drank and had fun. The girls came back to join us and we engaged in meaningless conversations. I excused myself to go pee after a while, on my way out I bumped into someone.

Me: i'm so sorry

Her: no its my f... Melo

I looked up and it was Olona... great! just fucking perfect! Why is she even in Durban?

Me: what are you doing here?

Her: you just up'd and left. No word no nothing.

Me: ay ay ay. We were never dating, quit acting as if we were more

Her: she's really changed you huh. The least you could have done was call

Me: Olona we were fuck buddies, a long time ago. What happened was a mistake and shouldn't have happened in the first place. I'm sorry for having led you on and thinking that we could ever be more

Her: are you kidding me? Seriously Melo!

Me: bye Olona. Enjoy the rest of your night

She stood before me.

Me: you really don't want to try me right now, I'm too drunk for this. Be grateful I'm even apologising! Go back to your friends

Her: I don't get you

Me: you never will

I pushed her aside and walked out and headed back, I sat Yaya on my lap.

Her: took you long enough

Me: had a bump in with Olona

Her: oh

Me: she's mad because I just up'd and left without saying anything to her

Her: I see

Me: tell me when you want to go ok

Her: will do. I need to pee

Me: lets go

Her: I'm not a child

Me: I know that. Now let's go

She pouted and got off me then we walked to the loo hand in hand. She was leading the way, I waited outside for her and she went in and did her business. She came out after some time

Her: the line in there was shitty long

Me: I see. Lets go get me water, I need to sober up a little

Her: told you to slow down on the Hennessy

Me: told you I wanted to get sloshed

Her: whatever Bess.

We got to the bar and I asked for a bottle of still water, we waited over light conversation.

"Cute"

Said an Olona behind Yaya. Yaya turned

Yaya: hello to you too

Olona: you really can't change him

Yaya: i'm not you. I don't just give it up to anyone willing to get it

Olona raised her hand to slap her but Yaya caught her wrist just in time.

Yaya: I dare you to try that one more time and you'll see what happens next. I'm not ratchet but I don't mind being... just to have you off my back!

She shook her head looking at me

Yaya: he won't do anything, just like he's not doing anything now. You've had it for me since day one and i'm sick of it. The sms's, the whatsapp texts, the pictures. It's a low blow even for you

Olona stormed off and left us standing there

Me: what sms's? Texts and pictures?

Her: when we were on a break she started stalking me. Sending me pictures of you guys and threatening texts and all that

Me: why didn't you tell me?

Her: it wasn't important plus I had it covered

I shook my head indecisively

Her: I know what you thinking. Don't Melo, it's fine. I'm fine

Me: fine then

I paid for my water and we walked back to the table and joined the others. They were smoking hubbly, well it had weed in it. These people. Who knew Doc smoked some too?

.

.
<3

[10/16, 16:27] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.
.
S02E39

Olona pissed me off. Why do some girls feel the need to be that desperate? I don't like drama but drama just seems to follow me. For some reason I was hoping to meet up with her because the shiit she had been sending me in those months really wasn't flying with me. It's childish and desperate, too desperate if you ask me. I drove to the airport with Ledi to fetch Ash and Serena, plans for my birthday were in progress but I wasn't having it in Durban, here we would just go clubbing and then have a party back in Mthatha, I owe my family that much seeing that I bailed on them in June and last year's birthday. If people wanted to be there then they would have to drive to Mthatha shame. We hugged and then we drove off

Ash: so where to first?

Me: aren't you jetlagged?

Ser: she means later. We want to drink South African alcohol and dance to South African music!

Ledi: my kind of girls! Fuck I'm so glad to finally meet you guys

Me: we can do everything else later. For now we going to our place for you guys to crash

Ser: just because we in your home country, don't mean you gotta be bossy. What happened to a little hospitality?

Me: I figured you ate on the plane

Ash: you of all people know that the food they serve sucks!

Me: sorry! Where do you want to eat?

I looked at Ledi

Ledi: don't look at me

Ash: anywhere is fine really..

Ser: as long as it's food

Ledi: rocco mama's it is

Ash: awesome. Lets go then

We drove off over light conversations. We got there and placed orders, I got a call from my father's wife... I wonder what she wants.

Me: excuse I should take this

Them: sure

I walked to the ladies answering the call.

//Me: hello

Her: hi, I heard you in town

Me: yeah I'm back, you sound stressed is everything ok?

Her: Sino has been admitted to hospital

Me: what do you mean? What happened?

She started wailing which meant it was serious. I haven't spoken to Sino in a while, last time we spoke was last month and she was stressed about exams and stuff. I wonder what happened.

Her: she had an epileptic episode and this one is probably the worst she's ever had. I've been here for an hour and no one has said anything and your father's phone keeps going straight to voicemail. God I'm so scared

Me: breathe. Please just breathe, I'm on my way. Which hospital are you in?

Her: next to Gateway

Me: i'm on my way just hold on//

I sat there on the toilet seat and just took a moment to let the tears roll down. How did I not know she was epileptic? How come she never told me yet she told me everything else? It doesn't make any sense. I wiped my tears and then walked out of the cubicle still wiping my eyes, I felt something covering my nose making me drop my phone and like that I was knocked out.

.

.

-Ledi

Yaya's been gone for an hour now, part of me wanted to worry but part of me told me she was probably talking to her boyfriend now. With her you never know.

Ash: does she normally stay this long on the phone? I mean I'm her roommate but even this is a

little too long

Me: her and her step mom aren't that close, she's probably talking to her boyfriend now. I'll go check neh

I got up and went to the loo. I went to knock on all the cubicles and they were all empty. Ok... what the hell??? I called her phone and it rang somewhere around here, sounded like it was under the sink. I knelt down and took a peak and there it was, the screen protector had cracked. Nothing about this makes any sense, she had missed calls from Melo and her step mom. I typed in her password and took down Melo's number onto my phone and just then her phone rang in my hand.

//Him: Babe!

Me: Melo hi

Him: Naledi? Where's Yandiswa?

Me: I don't know. I found her phone on the floor in the toil...

Him: Naledi the fuck do you mean? Where is my girlfriend?

Me: I don't know Melokuhle please just calm down?

Him: where are you?

Me: rocco mama's

Him: i'm on my way!//

I walked out... well more like ran back to the girls. there's no manual or handbook on how to react to finding your friend's phone on the floor in an empty toilet. I mean what the hell do you even do? Yaya is a mama's baby and I know very well that if I had disappeared she would call her mother first so that she can tell her what to do, it's crazy, I know but that's just the person my friend is. She's the type that would call her mother because of a flat tyre... anyway I dialled Mamu'Gxaba's number on my phone and called her but her phone would ring till voicemail... just great!

Ash: wheres Yaya?

I sunk down on my seat. What happened? Who could have taken her and why? She doesn't make enemies mos.

Ser: earth to Ledi

She said waving her hand in front of my face snapping me back to earth.

Me: she's missing

Ash: very funny Ledi. But in the real what's Yandiswa doing in there

Me: she's missing Ashanti!

Ser: how the fuck does a person go missing? It makes no sense

I shrugged my shoulders.

Ash: i'll go talk to the manager

She said walking away from our table. As if that will solve anything. I kept trying to call her mother but to no luck and I don't want to scare her grandmother, she's been through enough. Her phone rang again and this time it was Asemahle.

//Her: hey Yaya where are you?

Me: this is Ledi

Her: where are you guys, I'm bored as fuck! James was called into work today and now I'm bored at his place

Me: Ase Yandiswa is missing

Her: what do you mean?

Me: I mean she's missing. I found her phone on the floor in the toilet without her

Her: it makes no sense thou. Fuck have you told Melo?

Me: he's on his way here now

Her: where are you guys?

Me: rocco mama's.

Her: how does someone go missing in a mall, that place isn't even bug enough

Me: I don't know Asemahle. I'm just as confused!

Her: i'll call you again//

Just then Melo walked in shouting. My word this guy and drama. In all honesty my friend has a good eye. Her boyfriend is quite a looker shame. And no I don't want Melo! I'm just appreciating God's creation.

Him: where is she?

Me: Melo calm down

Him: don't. Just don't ok!

He walked away from me and headed toward the bar, I followed right behind him.

Him: I want to talk to someone in charge

Ash: that won't help at all. The security camera's in the toilet were off, they busy fixing them or something along those lines... well the all of the camera's in this restaurant

Him: that makes no fucking sense!

He stormed off leaving us all just stunned and literally not knowing what the fuck to do. Just then my phone rang and it was Yaya's mom

//Me: Mafaku

Her: Naledi missed calls ezingaka(so many missed calls)

Me: Mama Yandiswa is missing

Her: Naledi you not funny

Me: i'm serious MaGxaba. I don't know where she is, I found her phone in the bathroom. Someone must have taken her

Her: who would take her?

Me: I don't know Ma. I really don't know, I can barely think of anyone

Her: i... I'm on my way there//

Just wow! This cannot be happening. A few days before her birthday nogal. Where do we even start looking anyway? We settled the bill and I drove us to our place. The girls needed to freshen up anyway. Her phone kept ringing to a point I shut it off. I would call Nita but she doesn't need this, she's gonna be stressing and I don't want that, she has a baby to worry about. I called Melo who didn't answer any of my calls which was only stressing me out. I don't get it. Where would she disappear off to?

Ash: we going to find her

Me: how? We don't even know where to start

Her: we can start by asking Thomas. He's in town

Me: Thomas?

Her: he has a thing for her. You never know

Me: or Zuko. Melo punched him not so long ago and on that very same day he told Yaya that she was his and stuff so I really don't know

Her: sounds delusional

Me: you have no idea.

I took my car keys from the table

Ash: where are you going?

Me: I can't just sit and do nothing. I'm going to Zuko's house!

Her: I'm coming with. Let me go wear proper shoes

She was wearing sleepers. I walked out the minute she disappeared. I know it's wrong of me but I'm stressing and just the thought of Zuko taking her was enough to make me go crazy! I drove to his place and barged in. He was in the kitchen

Me: where is she?

Him: who are you talking about? Hello by the way

He was walking behind me as I went in room by room in his flat

Him: Naledi who the hell are you looking for?

Me: Yandiswa is missing. Where is she?

He chuckled. I turned to him and slapped him, his laugh was just annoying and I was pissed

Him: seriously

I walked to the kitchen and searched his drawers and came out with a knife

Him: do you even know how to use that?

Me: Zuko where is my friend?

He had this annoying smug. This guy wasn't even that Good looking, I don't know what Yaya was thinking dating him... let alone losing her virginity to him or maybe not because she never bled nor did she cum... but that's not the point here.

Him: Naledi I don't know where Yandiswa is. She has a whore of a boyfriend. Ask one of his girls

Me: you not funny!

Him: Haike I also don't know! Good luck thou

Me: Zuko I will use this knife

I said pressing it on the side of his neck, he's a little taller than me so you can imagine that image. Yandiswa and tall guys... atleast Melo is tall and buff-ish while this one is just tall and skinny... weed smoker look type of thing.

Him: you know I could get you arrested for this. I'm sure there's a law against what you doing

Me: if I find out you had something to do with this I swear I will kill you with my bare hands!

I put his knife on the kitchen counter and walked out to my car, I had a dozen missed calls from Ash. I called Melo and this time he answered

//Him: what?

Me: found anything?

Him: this person was smart about this. There's literally nothing on these screens that show anything suspicious

Me: it doesn't make any sense. A person doesn't just go missing

Him: yell me about it. I'm as confused as you are

Me: I just spoke to Zuko and he says he didn't take her

Him: don't tell me you buy that!

Me: I don't but what if it wasn't him? Ash tells me Thomas is in town

Him: what's he doing here?

Me: I don't know Melokuhle. I don't know ok!

Him: go home Naledi I'm handling this

Me: she's my best friend Melokuhle. I'm not going to sit back and do nothing

Him: and i'll never forgive myself if you got hurt in the process.

Me: i'm not your problem Melokuhle

Him: you as stubborn as your friend yeses!

Me: what can I do?

Him: nothing. I have my father's people working on this

Me: I can't sit and do nothing Melokuhle

Him: go to my home. It's safer there, Asemahle is there

Thank God this guy is not my boyfriend. He's so controlling and ordering and shiit. It's actually annoying. I just dropped the call//

I drove home. I got there and took down her step mom's number and called her, the amount of missed calls from her could mean it's serious.

//Me: hello

Her: hi. Who is this?

Me: this is Naledi, Yandiswa's best friend

Her: Yandiswa isn't answering her phone. Any idea where she is?

Me: she's missing

Her: I don't understand

Me: we are doing everything to find her

Her: I wish I could help but Sino slipped into a coma

Me: what?

Her: she's epileptic so she had an episode which slipped her into a coma

Me: i'm so sorry

Her: I don't understand why all of this is just happening now. I don't get it

Me: i'll come by the hospital later on

Her: thank you. Please keep me posted

Me: will do. Bye Ma

Her: bye//

Tears just rolled down my eyes. This cannot be happening. Not now! It makes zero sense. What am I missing? Who could have taken her and why?

.

.

<3

[10/16, 16:27] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E40

-Melo

"... see I'm not like all the other girls that you have been messing with see I want to give you everything, will you please accept my heart, I won't let anything tear this love apart. I say no way. No how. Not me. Not now. I'm gonna prove my love is true. Breaking your heart is something I won't do..." I was in my car driving to the Mansion aka home to the beautiful voice of Toni Braxton - No way. Yaya's favourite song. to think she once dedicated this song to me and forced me to listen to it to a point where I actually ended up enjoying it and right now I just missed having her sitting next to me with her hand on the gear singing along with that terrible voice of hers which I actually love now. I got used to it. I had to get used to it. Who could have taken her? Thoughts were running wild in my head I could barely think clearly. It was the following day in the early hours of morning. I hadn't slept a wink searching and just hoping I could get something. I've called anyone I know, anyone who knows her, I went to beat Zuko up and didn't get anything from him and Thomas is nowhere to be found. He's here in SA but question is where, he was spotted landing but no one knows where he resides. I stopped on the side of the road and just let the tears out. This is all my fault. There's no better explanation of her going missing out of the blue. I should have done something about Zuko the minute I heard he had her cornered. I should have gotten her a driver or some sort of protection. Well I offered but Yandiswa flatly refused it, I should have persisted on it. When I felt I had cried enough I drove straight home and parked inside the yard and went inside. Mrs Bess welcomed me with a hug.

Her: we going to find her baby

I didn't even respond. Nothing about her disappearing made any sense. Why would someone kidnap her to begin with? I don't understand. I seriously don't understand.

Me: this is all my fault

Her: no baby don't say that. You didn't do anything

Me: she was doing fine until I came into her life Ma. I've done nothing but screw her life up

Her: but that's love baby. Turning each others lives around

She pulled me away and held my shoulders at arms length.

Her: I know you hurting. You need to rest ok! Your father's people are doing the best they can

Me: it doesn't make sense. Someone doesn't just go missing Ma

Her: I know baby. We will find her

Me: how is her mother?

Her: worried, devastated, scared... we had to have her sedated for her to actually sleep. You should go rest too

Me: what if they find her

Her: If I hear so much as anything I will wake you up myself ok. Go on and shower i'll bring you

something to eat

I didn't argue. I just went straight up the stairs and walked into my room straight to the shower. When I was done I got out and Mrs Bess was sitting on the edge of the bed

Her: I brought you sleeping pills too. Eat up and rest

Me: i'm not hungry Mah

Her: you have to eat something baby, you can't drink pills on an empty stomach and don't try to argue with me Melokuhle

I kept quiet and took the plate and sat down to eat. I only managed 3 spoons before putting the food back on the tray

Her: rest baby. We going to find her!

With that she walked out. I took the pills and gulped them down and got in under the covers. I asked Banele to check the footage at Gateway again in the parking lot this time and she was still busy going through that. I don't know when I fell asleep but I was woken up by my phone.

//Me: hello

Her: I may have found something but it's no use

Me: what do you mean?

Her: the car, it's registered to some old dead lady so whoever did this calculated their every move

Me: can you get anything from the person driving the car?

Her: looks like a man, his face is covered up so I have nothing to go on

Me: can't you try trace the car?

Banele is literally a geek. My cousin was almost caught with this whole hacking thing of hers. She once switched people's money in their bank accounts just to test her skills and that alone was enough to have the Government department hire her for their personal use.

Her: that's what I'm currently working on cus. I'll call you when I've found something.

Me: thank you

Her: sure//

After the call I checked the time and it was past 10am already. Fuck! I got up and took a quick shower then headed down. Yaya's mom was sitting on the couch with mom thinking of all the possibilities of things that could happen to her.

Ma: come on Babe's don't talk like that

Babe's: she's taken Amahle. What are the odds of her even begin in this country

Ma: we have to be positive

Her: I'm trying. I really am!

Me: Ma'Gxaba

She turned to me. Her eyes were swollen and red, she looked like she'd been crying. She stood up and walked towards me then slapped the shiit out of me. I held my cheek

Her: this is all your fault! you are to blame for everything bad that's happened in my daughters life! Her only sin was to love you and now this. Find her! You owe me that much. And after all of this, I want you to stay the fuck away from her!

With that she walked out. This woman. I understand she's hurting but damn she did not have to slap me like that what the fuck? I'm also hurting here!

Ma: she's just hurting

I didn't say anything. I made my way to the kitchen and poured myself a glass of Ciroc... I found it in the fridge. I wonder whose it is because my parents don't store their liquor in this fridge. I gulped it down at one go

"Slow down"

I looked up and Asemahle was walking in from the passage. She walked up to me and pulled me in for a hug.

Her: how are you holding up?

I shrugged

Her: dumb question. Have you heard anything

Me: Banele has the licence and registration but it belongs to some old dead person. That's a dead end, she's trying to trace it

Her: that's shouldn't take long

Me: yeah.

I washed the glass and returned it to its place and got into my car drove off to South Beach. I heard that's where Thomas lives.

.

.

-Thomas

So much for trying to keep a low profile. Ever since I got here the media has been in my face but I finally escaped them. I was waiting for my sister in a hotel in South Beach. She and I barely see each other with me living in the states and all plus we don't even get along so hence I never mention I mention I have a sister. She's younger than me, probably 20 or 21 Argh I don't know but all I know is that she and I are two different people. Things changed when she came back to South Africa years back, I didn't like the fact that she would quit school all because of some high school affair with some boy who's probably moved on already. I don't believe in this whole puppy love b.s. It doesn't exist! I've been trying to call Yaya since yesterday but to no luck, her phone goes straight to voicemail. I understand she blames me for the almost sex we had, Argh this Melokuhle guy has her under his spell I swear! I've been known to give the best sex ever, Yaya is the first woman to ever deny me that and maybe that's why I like her so much, because she is what other girls aren't. It's her birthday in a few days and I figured i'd surprise her. I mean we were friends first before I caught feelings. There was a knock on the door, figured it's room service since I ordered something to eat and it hasn't arrived yet. I opened and was welcomed by Melokuhle Bess who looked like he had been hit by a train. Maybe he and Yaya broke up and now he's bumped out about it. Poor thing.

Him: where is she?

Me: hello to you too

Him: i'm not playing any games with you. Where the hell is she?

Me: if only I knew who the fuck you were talking about!

He was about to respond When his phone rang. He answered it a bit far from me.

//Him: talk to me

.....

Him: KuQumbu? What's it doing there?

.....

Him: I can't just sit back and not do anything Banele

....

Him: fine!//

He looked at me once.

Him: if you touch so much as a hair on her head I will kill you with my bare hands!

And with that he walked out. Ok what just happened? I literally just landed! I got onto my social media accounts and there was some stuff written about a missing Yandiswa. What the hell?

How does a person go missing in this day and age? Fuck! I need to find her before he does. Where do I even start looking? Just then the food came and so did my sister.

Me: I have been calling you!

Her: i'm sorry I've been a little caught up

Me: with what?

Her: school and stuff. Relax would you... geez!

Me: What is this I hear about you dating an old man? A pastor to be exact

Her: oh come on brother, things happen ok and we love each other!

Me: Lathitha you going home!

Her: oh Thomas. If you failed to take me home back in LA what makes you think you'll succeed now?

Me: he's a married family man

Her: you are one to talk with your hopeless crush on somebody else's girlfriend. They inseparable brother, I tried but nothing

Me: what are you talking about?

Her: Yaya and Melo. They inseparable. Maybe things are better of with her "missing", you probably stand a chance with her now

Me: Lathitha what have you done?

Her: so what are you having? This looks yum!

She said throwing herself on the couch

Me: Lathitha where the hell is she?

Her: oh I don't know... probably in the bottom of the ocean or locked up in some apartment or buried deep

She laughed hysterically, it was that annoying evil laugh which only pissed me off further. I charged at her and pressed my hands on her neck and tightened my grip

Her: you willing to kill me for love unreturned? She must be special

Me: lathitha I will not ask you again. Where the fuck is she?

Her: that's the beauty of it isn't it? You don't know whether I'm the one who took her or maybe it was one of her crazy exe's or maybe it was one of her boyfriend's crazies or maybe it was me...

you just don't know and if you kill me... you might just never find her!

I removed my hands from her and she held her neck while coughing

Her: Jesus Christ! You almost killed me. Dad will know about this Thomas!

She took her bag and stormed off out of my room. I called up a friend and asked him to tail my sister. Something tells me she knows where Yaya is!

.

.

-Melo

I was fucking stressed and this Thomas guy wasn't making things any easier either. What am I missing? I understand he just flew in town but who says he had nothing to do with it? And then theres Zuko who would rather be beat up into a pulp than tell me what he knows. Banele said it was a man. She called me to tell me that the car was in Qumbu, it was stationary and in some village. Dad's contacts where working on it, speaking of my father he was back, that man is always away on business. I got home send threw myself on the bed, I just ignored everyone who was downstairs in the lounge. There was a knock on the door

Me: go away!

The door handle turned and then my father walked in. He sat on the edge of the bed.

Him: I know what you going through. I've been there son and I know it hurts feeling like there's nothing you can do and having to think of the worst. You of all people know her. You know the kind of person she is, hold onto that because it's that piece of information that will help you think positively. When you mother and my parents went missing, ass much as it wasn't even 24 hrs I was crushed, didn't sleep a wink, didn't know what to do with myself. The only thing that kept me sane was having your uncle with me because had I shut him out, who knows what stupid thing I would have done? You have family Melokuhle and we won't rest until we find her. Everyone I know is looking for her ok?

He said patting my knee. Dad is not a man of many words but when he speaks, he means every word and he keeps it. I nodded

Him: I got a call from my guys in Qumbu and they say the car has been deserted near some plantation

Me: so we've reached a dead end basically

Him: not quiet. There is a witness they have and they currently questioning him

Me: that's not enough dad

Him: son they trying ok. Just get some rest and then come join us downstairs.

I nodded and then he walked out. This is messed up! It's seriously messed up shiit. This shiit only happens in the movies and not in real life! Nothing about this makes any sense! I called Banele and asked her to tail Olona. She's the only person whom I can think of at the moment who would be desperate enough to go this far.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 20:49] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E41

-Yaya

I woke up with a splitting headache, a grumbling tummy and light coming in from the window. How long have I been out? I tried to touch my head only to find out my hands were tied up and so were my ankles. Great! Typical kidnap story. Couldn't they have been a little spontaneous about this and added a TV atleast, make the room look presentable? I mean if you going to keep someone hostage the least you could do is make them comfortable right? Even the chair I was sitting on uncomfortable. These people were really set out on torturing me. I wonder what this is about. The door opened, I looked up and a man walked in, he was tall and handsome no doubt but then when a good looking guy has you hostage, their looks are the least of your concern. He had a glass of water with him and a plate that had a sandwich on. Normally I'd be freaked out and worried about being drugged but honestly I am thirsty and hella hungry!

Him: here drink. You must be thirsty

Me: where am i?

Him: Port St Johns

Me: how long have I been here?

Him: 2 days now

He helped me drink and then put the glass on the table

Him: you are very pretty Yandiswa

He said locking hair behind my ear which only made me cringe. He had this look in his eyes which only scared me. Whatever he does can he please not rape me. I know I'm on contraceptives and all but they only prevent pregnancy and nothing else. I've seen what rape

does to people and I am not ready to be part of the stats.

Me: why am I here?

Him: you in the way

Me: what do you mean?

Him: you shouldn't have gotten with that Bess boy to begin with

I was really confused right now.

Him: he loves you, too much even which is not good for my friend because she loves me and will do anything to be with him

Me: what friend?

Him: you'll see her soon. I told her to stay away from the guy but when they met again sparks flew and something in her made her fall in love all over again

Me: Olona did this?

He chuckled

Him: you hungry princess?

Me: what's your name?

Him: Luzuko

Me: can you loosen these up a little, they really hurting my wrists and my ankles

When a nigga shows a little interest in you, you gotta seize the moment and take a little advantage of the situation. He loosened the knot up a little and removed the rope on my ankles. He was squatting in front of me admiring me

Me: thank you. Thank you so much

I said touching his face which made him lean in closer to my touch. I took this as an opportunity to kick him in the balls. Maybe he should have wore jeans because sweatpants... not a good idea. I got off the chair and ran for the door, I found my way to a kitchen and took out a knife from the drawer trying to cut the rope. I heard him cursing making his way to the kitchen. This rope would cut at all. Fuck! I'm screwed.

Him: you forgot to take the key princess. Fuck

He sounded really pissed. I can't imagine the pain he was in. All star dont play. He walked in holding his crouch

Him: you'll wish you never done that

I held the knife pointing at him. I've watched moves, I saw Ledi stab a guy in the balls. I know how to use a knife.

Me: I am not afraid to use this

Honestly I was terrified as fuck but this is no time to be showing fear. Maybe those years of living with Ledi were finally paying off. I see why taking self defence classes are a necessity. He walked closer and I moved back

Him: you won't use that princess.

I swung it at him and he moved back. He seemed a little stunned by my willingness to fight back. He probably thought I'm those kids that grew up with a silver spoon and literally knows nothing about the real world. I grew up with boys, I know how to fight. Heck when I was a kid my aunt was convinced I would be lesbian or a tomboy.

Me: come closer i'd really like to show you

Him: I took you for granted princess

Me: why won't you just let me go?

Him: I told you, you in the way! Because of your meddling she lost her baby

Me: Kate?

Him: how many exes is this boyfriend of yours responsible for making them lose a child?

I kept quiet. Now I was really blank and tired of playing this whole guessing game.

Me: just let me go and I promise you I won't press any charges or what so ever

We heard a key turning and both turned to the door. He smiled

Him: give me the knife and let's go back to the room before things get ugly!

Me: no!

The door opened and a woman with red hair walked in and locked behind her with a few plastic bags.

Her: is she still out?

She placed the plastics on the counter and then looked up and noticed me.

Me: no way!

My eyes had to be deceiving me. It couldn't possibly be! What has Melokuhle gotten me into now? I was so shocked to see her the knife in my hand slipped and fell and just then I felt a bee sting on my neck and I was knocked out... again!

.
.
-Naledi

It's been 2 whole days now and still nothing. The Qumbu thing was a dead end and the "witness" didn't give anything solid. Melo and Yaya's mom had it the worst. Babe's lived with us, said she couldn't be in the same house as Melo or else she was going to lose it, she blamed him for Yaya's disappearance and so did Melo. He hated himself, he blamed himself for this. I did go to see Sino was she wasn't waking up either. Everything was just messed up. I just hope that she's not lying in a ditch somewhere. Food could barely go down, none of us were handling this. Melo drove off to Qumbu himself and searched the village high and low and still got nothing. Whoever did this is a mastermind no doubt. It's only been 48 hours and we all look like we've been hit by a truck. We are all a mess, a train wreck. It was her birthday party this Friday. This would be her first birthday without me. As busy as she was with school she came to attend mine and nita's birthday's and also Nita's baby shower. That's the kind of friend she is. We have to find her! Ma'Gxaba was sitting on the couch talking on the phone, she said her goodbyes and then turned to me

Her: I don't know anymore

Me: don't give up just yet. Melokuhle and his family will find her

Her: its this same Melokuhle who got her into this mess

Me: hayi Ma Melo would never put Yaya in harms way. He loves your daughter, he loves her so much that he quit his job here and went to work in the states just to be close to her

She shook her head.

Her: if he really loved her then he would have never made her cry the way she did, he would have saved her from himself and his lunatic flings or exe's or whatever!

Me: Mah uZuko had Yaya cornered this other day in the restroom and forcefully kissed her telling her that he belonged to her. Melo went to beat him up

Her: Zuko is in Durban? What is he doing here? Oh God!

Me: my point is that it's not Melo's fault that she's missing. He is hurting just as much as you are Ma and Yaya wouldn't want you treating him the way you are right now. You and Melo share the same pain, you love her as much as the other does. Don't push him away he's only trying to get his girlfriend back.

She just nodded and kept quiet. Ash walked in with tea and offered us both. Serena joined us and we all just sat silently listening to the news, her missing was on the news now together with other missing girls stories.

.
.
-Melo

I just wish I could get something. A hint or a ransom note or just something. Tailing Olona was useless and so was tailing Lathitha. Both these girls did nothing out of the ordinary and Thomas himself didn't do anything suspicious, Zuko was removing from my punches. Basically we had no lead. Banele worked day and night to get a glimpse of something but she herself wasn't winning. My phone rang and it was Kate. What could she possibly want? I answered

//Her: Melo. Hi

Me: Kate

Her: I just saw it on the news. How are you holding up?

Me: one day at a time

Her: if there's anyone who can find her it's you. Just hang in there ok

Me: yeah thanks

Her: Melo

Me: yah

Her: good luck. I know she means everything to you

Me: bye Kate//

I'm really in no mood for small talk. Of all the people on my suspect list Kate isn't. She's not capable, I am probably underestimating her but she doesn't have it in her to pull this off nor does she have the resources. I kept scrolling on my phone contact list trying to think of all my past flings but foolish me, I deleted all their numbers. The only numbers I still had were of Mira and Olona of which I gotta delete them too. Asemahle walked in and cuddled herself under my arm. She has a boyfriend for this but she still does it to me.

Her: what are you up to?

Me: trying to figure out which of my exes or flings could have pulled this off

Her: we found nothing suspicious with Lathitha's phone records either than the calls exchanged between her and Thomas. Olona's phone records seem clean a..

Me: what could Lathitha and Thomas be meeting about?

Her: they are brother and sister

Me: no way.

Her: yes way. When last did you talk to Miranda?

Me: I haven't. I last saw her when she tried killing herself

Her: I know she's no psycho but can we have B check into her phone.. just to be safe and Kate's too

I gave her my phone

Me: have at it

She took it and walked out with it. I was going crazy locked up in my room so I opted for joining them instead. When I got downstairs Iya pulled me in for a tight hug.

Her: how are you?

Me: the way I look is the way I feel

Her: we'll find her ok

B: Kate seems clean, there's nothing out of the ordinary with her and her banking activities seem normal

Me: go figure! She wouldn't

B: we just trying our luck here. Whoever took her has to mess up some how. Awesome

Us: what?

Her: I managed to get into the security system of the gas station in Qumbu. I'm hoping we'll get something

I kept hoping and praying for a miracle. There has to be a miracle or something along those lines. I got a call from Ledi asking if we had found anything but nope we hot nothing yet. Ase walked out and went to the kitchen. The family has been so supportive through this and so have our friends.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 20:59] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E42

-Yaya

Whatever they giving me has got to be the most strongest drug I've ever had in my system, even ecstasy didn't knock me out this bad. My body felt numb and just weird. I looked up and she was sitting on the bed pressing her phone, she really seemed pissed.

Me: Miranda

Her: oh you're awake. Finally!

Me: why are you doing this?

Her: isn't it obvious? You took him away from me

Me: I didn't not take Melokuhle from you. He came to me not the other way round

Her: watch what you say "Miss Yaya" you don't want to piss me off any further

Me: I literally did nothing wrong here

Her: then explain this!

She said holding the necklace with Melo's ring. Was I really that out that I didn't even feel her take it off?

Me: I don't know what kind of explanation you looking for really

She slapped me so hard I could feel blood inside my mouth. I think I bit myself. She looked mad, like really mad she was even pink. After all this is over Melo and I are done shame!

Me: fuck!

Her: this is a ring!

Me: duh! Any idiot can see that

Her: what is it that you have that I don't?

Me: I don't know... maybe because I'm Xhosa... his mom is Xhosa which makes him half Xhosa... I really don't know honey

Her: if you want to get out of here alive then you'll stop giving me attitude and start talking to me properly

Me: Miranda listen, I was the one who found you on his bed wearing his t-shirt od'd on pills. I called the ambulance for you and I waited at the hospital for him to finally get there from wherever he was from. I don't know what it is that I have that you don't like you i'm stupidly in love with him. He's hurt me in ways even I didn't think were possible, he turned me into

something I'm not but for some fucked up reason I'm still in love with him. I don't know why he keeps coming back to me even after everything, only he can answer you that

Her: is this a joke? You don't love him! If you did you'd be wearing his ring on your finger and not your neck, if you loved him like I did you would have never left him!

Me: Miranda if I heard the story right, you left him and not the other way round

Her: it wasn't me. It was my parents, they left me no choice

Me: Miranda why am I here?

I don't know. She seems lonely and in need of company. I think the miscarriage messed her up mentally. She rolled up her sleeves and showed me her wrists, they had cuts and burnt marks.

Her: I had a miscarriage and he didn't even think twice to stay with me instead he chased after you leaving me to deal with it alone. I started cutting myself to avoid the emotional pain inside. Losing a child is painful, I shouldn't have survived and it's all your fault. If you had just let me be then none of this would have happened. Melo wouldn't hate me the way he does right now and I would be in peace but you. You just had to meddle. You may think you saved me but you made things worse. I was admitted into a psych ward for months and only came out 3 days ago.

She had tears rolling down her cheeks and for some reason I couldn't stop my tears from rolling down my cheeks.

Her: its all your fault. I wanted to die but instead I lost my baby. I lost our baby and now he'll never forgive me. He'll never even look twice in my direction and that's all because he knows he has you in his corner. Perfect miss Yandiswa. You cheated on him but he still forgave you. You bring out a side of him even I couldn't bring out. Things would be better if you were gone and then Melo would be mine like he should have been to begin with

Me: the weed you smoking on is the good stuff! Have you any idea how crazy you sound right now? You kill me then Melo will never love you nor will he ever forgive you.

Her: shut up! Just shut up!

She said shouting at me and threw in a slap while at it. What is it with this girl and slapping.

Me: look let's make things easier for you. Let me go and i'll break things of with him and convince him that you his girl and the one he should spend his eternity with. Heck i'll even move away from Durban just to give you guys space to make your relationship work out

Her: you lying! You love him

Me: love is not enough. Miranda I'm in this situation because of him, if it's anything I want to get away from him because he has done nothing but bring me misery. Ever since he came into my life I've had to fight of girls and have girls throw insults me and then theres you with the kidnapping. It's enough already. I've had enough. How many girls out there are just like you and

would go this mile just to get Melo back. Take him, I don't want him anymore

She looked at me like she was studying me and my response. She smiled, a tear rolled down my cheek. I'm really done with him. This? This is my last straw! I just can't do this anymore.

Her: wow! Moving speech. You almost had me fooled for a second, the fake tears and all. I know you study arts for a living. You don't fool me

Me: I don't know what more you want from me

Her: I want you out of his life, out of his mind

Me: well that's easy. Get a witch you give you some love potion and feed it to him. Heck i'll even help you find one. Just let me go

Her: no! I want him to love me at his own freewill

If my hands were untied I would raise them up in surrender. This girl was difficult. I don't know the signs and symptoms of bipolar but I'm beginning to think she suffers from it or she suffers from another mental sickness. This bitch crazy! Luzuko walked in

Him: this looks cosy

Her: I need to breathe!

She stormed out. He looked at me and bit his lower lip... well that's gay!

Him: you really tired of him huh?

Me: i'm in this mess because of him!

He knelt in front of me and cupped my face

Him: a beautiful girl like you shouldn't be caught up in this. You should be with a man who loves and appreciates you and worships at your feet

I shrugged. He looked into my eyes.

Him: fuck you beautiful

Me: I know now please stop touching me

He shook his head and chuckled Then walked towards the door.

Him: you know, no-one would hear you screaming in these woods. You've pissed Mira off and she won't be back for the next hour.

He locked the door and turned to me. Fear started creeping in, real fear.

Him: you have very nice boobs princess

Me: thank you

I said with a shaky voice, he was busy unbuckling his jeans and walking closer to me.

Him: with those lips I bet you give a mean blow job!

I shook my head

Him: don't lie. I know you do, why else would a nigga come back to a girl who opened up for another nigga?

Me: Luzuko please

Him: I won't do to you anything you've never done before and enjoyed. I can make you cum in ways he's never made you. If you give me a chance

I shook my head

Me: no. Please don't hurt me

Him: I won't hurt you. I just want a taste that's all

He said picking me up and throwing me on the bed. I tried screaming but really it was pointless.

Him: I told you no one can hear you. I love screamers

He pinned my tied hands above my head and stroked my boobs, normally that would turn me on if it were Melo doing it but then it wasn't him so it was just disgusting. He made his way to my jeans and unbuttoned the button and slid down the zip revealing the red lace I had been wearing the day they took me at rocco mama's. He smiled pleased with the sight.

Him: lace... my fave!

I screamed and cried for help but nothing. His phone rang but he ignored it and continued taking my pants off until they were sitting on my ankles and then he slid down his jeans and the phone rang again by which it was accompanied by a banging on the door. Thank God!

Him: what?

Mira: why the fuck is this door locked?

Him: in a minute! You lucky... for now!

He slid my jeans up, buttoned them and placed me back on the chair before dressing himself up properly. His hard in was visible in his low hanging jeans. He opened the door and Mira stormed in pissed. I was sitting there looking down wailing with hiccups.

Her: what the fuck took you so long?

Him: I was on the phone

Her: you had better not have touched her! I don't need Melo hating me even more than he does

He looked at her and just stormed out.

Her: are you ok?

I shook my head. I was shook. I was scared. Terrified. I just wanted to go home and be in my mother's arms and cry until I no longer have any more tears left. She squatted in front of me and lifted my chin up with her index finger and made me look at her.

Her: what happened? What did he do to you?

Me: please just let me go home and I promise you I will never call or see Melokuhle again

Her: he let's you call her Melokuhle...

Me: Miranda I just want to go home and celebrate my birthday with my family. Please

Her: look I'm sorry about whatever Luzuko did. I'll have a talk with him

Me: you don't get it do you? If you hadn't came here when you did he would have raped me!
Have you ever been raped before?

I was now shouting and in tears. She shook her head slowly.

Me: exactly now if you not going to kill me then I suggest you drive me to mthatha Hillcrest and we'll pretend this whole thing never happened

Her: I can't let you go just yet. He needs to feel what it's like to lose something you love. He needs to know how I felt when he left me in that hospital after I had miscarried our baby

Me: and you think Melo will fall in love with you? If he hears that your friend almost raped me or even touched me, both you and him are dead! Now let me go!

Her: you know he's offered a reward. R100 000 and he's willing to double it if you are returned safely to him and unharmed. Everyone is looking for you now so no! I'm not taking that risk, we can call him and discuss my terms

I just rolled my eyes. This girl was high on crack! She took out a flip phone and dialled his number.. I see she still knows it by head.. she put him on speaker while it rang.

//Him: hello?

She put her finger on her lip indicating I shut up.

Her: Melo hey, it's me

Him: Miranda what do you want?

Her: now that's no way to talk to the person who has your favourite toy

Him: what are you talking about

Her: say hi

I looked up at her and rolled my eyes. I'm not going to play this game of hers

Her: say hi Yaya

I kept quiet and she slapped me

Me: fuck! What the hell is wrong with you

Him: Yaya. If you touch her again I swear to God you won't live to see the next sunrise

Her: no need for threats. Listen to me, you can't trace the phone so don't even try. I have your precious Yaya and I'm willing to give her back on a few conditions

Him: Yaya are you ok? Please say something

Me: i'm fine Melokuhle. She wants us to break up and stay the hell away from each other

Him: that's madness!

Her: theres a guy friend of mine here who almost fucked her... had I not gotten back in time and all I need to do is just say the word and your little precious won't be so precious anymore

Him: you wouldnt dare. Miranda I will kill you with my bare hands

Me: she's telling the truth Melo. My pants were already on my ankles When she came in

Her: you see?? Now break it off and legs make things work and have that baby and I will make sure that Yaya is unharmed

Him: how do I know you being honest?

Her: you don't. You just have my word to live by. I can return Yaya to her home but you need to lose everything concerning her. Bank details, address, move back to SA, delete her pictures and just everything that has her

Knowing him he was probably shaking his head and raking his hair back as if that will solve anything. I'm sure by now his beard had grown.

Him: fine. You win

Her: well that was too easy. Just to be clear you and I are moving to Swaziland just so she's not in the way

Him: atleast can I see her first before everything and make sure that she's ok

Her: you asking for a lot here

Him: yes and you asking me to give up a lot. If you really love me then you will allow me to see her and have her checked out by a doctor

Her: fine. She'll be home on her birthday. Bye baby

Him: Yaya Ndiyakuthanda Mafaku! Kakhulu, ndiyakuthembisa konke kuzolunga(i love you Mafaku and I promise you it will all work out)

Me: ha.a Melokuhle ndanele mna nguwe nawo onke lamantombi akho! Hamba naye andifuni nopinda ndikubone(ano Melo I'm sick and tired of you, I'm done with all of your girls. Just go with her, I never want to see you again)//

She ended the call before he could even respond.

Her: what were you two saying to each other?

Me: that I'm done with him and that I don't want to see him

Her: poor thing!

She walked out and left me on that chair just thinking about everything. If memory serves me right then my birth is in 2 days time. All the wows. 2 more flipping days here.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:01] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E43

-Melo

I wished I could call Miranda's bluff but then that would be gambling with Yaya's life and I'm not about to do that to her, that slap Mira gave was loud enough to make me cringe. My phone was on speaker this whole time and my cousin was recording it all. I was more scared for Yaya's life than this whole charade Miranda is playing.

Ase: you not moving with her right? Tell me you have a plan

Me: what choice do I have Asemahle. I owe it to Yandiswa

Iya: no! You owe Yaya to find that bitch and kill her along with whatever guy friend of hers

"Found anything"

We all turned and mom and dad were walking in. One thing I love about my parents is that they don't deal shady, everything they do is by the law... they just associated with people who deal shady. It was mom asking. Is it ok for a man to cry? I mean to like seriously cry and pour his heart out until he can no longer cry anymore? Right now I wish I could scream and cry until I have no tears left. This. This is too much. How am I supposed to live without her? I know all this is my fault and I have to make things right for her safety but how am I supposed to just go on without her? Yandiswa is my life. She has my heart I'm the palm of her hands. Only she has the power to crush it or mould it into whatever she wishes for it to be. I don't love Miranda, I got over her years ago. I don't even understand this obsession she has of me, heck I don't even know why girls throw themselves at me, all I ever do is break their hearts and make them wish they never met me.

Me: she called

Ma: who? Yaya?

Ase: Miranda. Melo's high school sweetheart

Dad: what does she want? Why did she take her?

Me: she wants me to move to Switzerland with her and break things off with Yaya in all ways possible

Mom: that's madness!

Dad: so give her what she wants. For the sake of that girl's safety

Mom: my son is not moving to switzerland with some lunatic. Think of something else Bess

Me: mom you don't understand. She was almost raped today. Next time she might not be so lucky

Mom: you'd think you learnt a thing or two from all these movies you forever watching! Banele trace the call and let's find out where they are

B: its a burner phone Aunty. It's untraceable

Ma: now there's no such thing as untraceable! Work on finding where the call was placed, it may not give you the exact location but it will give you something!

Dad: your mom has a point. Melo get this girl to call you. I don't know how but just do!

Iya: can't you send her a Facebook inbox that way if she responds we can trace her using her ip address?

B: good point. Melo do your thing!

I took my phone and signed in on my Facebook. I'm still not a Facebook person, my account is always deactivated unless otherwise someone used it like my twin or my girlfriend. I inboxed Mira to call me and she didn't even hesitate, she called same time.

//Me: Mira

Her: Melo hey...

Me: let leave tomorrow. We can take the BESS PJ and just leave

Her: that's short notice. I haven't even packed or

Me: you don't need to pack. We'll buy everything there

Her: are you serious? You willing to leave her here and leave with me?

I swallowed hard before responding. What was about to come out of my mouth was going to cause me chest pains and I would need to wash my mouth with "madubula".

Me: Miranda I love you.

Her: you lying. You love her!

Me: ask her about the day we ran into each other in Joburg. Ask her what happened. What I said to her

Her: what did Melo say to you that night when he and I bumped into each other in Joburg

Yaya: that he still had feelings for you

Her: then why didn't you tell me?

Him: because I didn't want to break Yaya's heart. Take me off speaker and let's just talk just you and me

Her: ok

Me: Mira I hate myself for what I made you do. Lets get married and have a baby together and just live happily ever after. I'll forgive you for every thing and I won't even punish you for this. We'll drop it and move on together just how you want

Her: really?

Me: yes

Her: no more Yaya?

Me: i've deleted her number and everything else. You are my current wallpaper, you are my instagram profile picture. I don't know what more you want me to do

Her: ok. I'm coming back to Durban first thing in the morning

Me: where are you? Let me come to you

Her: Port St John Eastern Cape. I don't know where this place is thou it was Luzuko's idea

Me: send me your location on whatsapp then

Her: why didn't I think of that. You so smart

Me: that's why you love me baby

Her: ok. I love you

Me: I love you too//

This whole time i was literally disgusted you would swear I just swallowed a lemon. All of this felt so wrong like I was betraying her even thou it was all to save her. Just then a whatsapp notification came through and it was Mira's location. I sent her kisses and hearts. I feel like I'm going to puke!

Mom: this girl really has it in for you huh

Me: lets just find her please

Mom: i'll let her mom know

She said walking out. Dad put his arm on my shoulder and led me away from the girls.

Him: I know you love her but after all this... let her go son. I thought I put your mother through shiit until this. Melo you have turned that child's life upside down in ways even I didn't see possible. And then you have a girl literally obsessing over you and will do anything you tell her to. It's not healthy son, it really isn't.

Me: I know dad.

That was all I could manage to utter. He was right. I had to let her go for her own safety. Why does love hurt this fucking bad? I thought I knew love until I met Yaya, she showed me the depth of love, the true meaning of love and made me understand it all and I know I know. In all my life I know that I will never meet anyone. Better than her or anyone who could make me fall in love the way she made me.

Mom: Babe's is on her way

Dad: Boobie

Her: Nuni

Him: you sitting this one out. I'm going with Melo and the guys

Mom: very funny Bess. Let me go change real quick

She said walking up the stairs

Ase: you know she goin be mad right?

Dad: and I will make up for it when I get back!

Iya: the things you leave us to deal with.

Him: speaking of which my phone is on the kitchen counter and I'm leaving it

Iya: Dad!

Him: bye girls.

We walked out and got into 2 separate cars. I went to fetch Siya because he told me to and we were also going with this father. Dad said rather safe than sorry. We drove off to PSJ using the flagstaff route. We left Durban at around 7pm. We got there around 11pm, imagine the speed we were driving in. I was driving mom's Aston and dad was driving his Jeep, he somewhat prefers it at night. We got there first and the place looked deserted. This cannot be happening. I took out my phone and called her

//Me: did I wake you?

Her: no I couldn't sleep. What's up?

Me: i'm at your place where are you?

Her: what do you mean you at my place?

Me: I mean I'm outside and in freezing cold

Her: uhhm ok I'm coming//

Siya: lets hope this works.

Me: I need you to go to our parents

Him: what are you up to?

Me: she doesn't trust easily. Something tells me Yaya isn't even here.

Him: fine!

He got off the car and went to the jeep. I saw the lights turn on and a while later she walked out and stood in the veranda. I got of the car and walked up to her, she literally jumped on me when she saw me and attempted to kiss me

Her: why won't you kiss me?

Me: you just woke up babe... what did you even eat?

Her: very funny!

She pouted.

Me: i'm sorry babe.

She led me inside

Her: can I make you something to eat?

Me: Nah, I came to fetch you so we can leave. We can't leave midday because then my parents will be looking and all that stuff... you know how they are

Her: uhhh ok let me shower first and then pack a few

Me: I told you not to worry about the clothes. I have everything already stashed. Where is she?

Her: you didn't think i'd send you her location now did you?

Me: come on Mira stop playing games

Her: I needed to know you were serious. Give me your phone

I handed it to her and she was my wallpaper, I saw a smile forming. Kill me now! She handed it back to me.

Her: i'll call Luzuko and tell him to have her delivered home

Me: the same guy who almost raped her

Her: relax he won't do anything to her babe. Why you worried about her anyway?

Me: mom likes her and all so you know

Her: Argh...

She walked go the room and took her phone and dialled a number.

//Her: Zuks

Him...

Her: take her home

Him...

Her: I know it's late but Melo just got here and we leaving.

Him...

Her: Luzuko stop it! If you touch her then Melo's parents will come after you and they won't stop until you dead.

Him...

Me: Siya is waiting on the main road. Tell him to take her there

Her: you came with Siya?

Me: I figured she was going to need a lift and Siya knows where she lives

Her: makes sense. Listen go to the main road and that's where you'll find Siya. He's a friend

Him...

Her: bye//

Her: everything sorted. Let me change and then we can go

Me: sure babe.

She went into the bathroom, I heard the water running and paged through her phone and sent the last called number to Ase, she responded with "Got it". Hopefully they were going to find the location in good time. Mira was going to pay for this that's for sure! She sent me the location and I forwarded it to Siya and then put my phone in my pocket. I kept praying that they get there in time and before he does anything to her. She walked out with a towel wrapped around her body.

Me: still looking good

Her: hihhi stop perving.

Me: I can't help it. Get dressed the plane is already on standby

Her: ok cool.

She wore a tracksuit and sneakers and then we made out way to the car. I put on my belt and then drove off on gull speed

Her: babe slow down a little

Me: the plane is on standby honey we have to rush back to Durban

Her: ok

I kept speeding and kept stealing glances at her. She really doesn't know me this one. A truck was approaching on the robots and the ones I was approaching were red.

Her: honey truck

I didn't stop, instead I drove into the robots and the truck hit her side hard and the car span. The impact was so hard I could feel myself drifting off. It's for the best!

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:03] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E44

-Yaya

Being here, being held captive has given me some time to reflect on my relationship with Melokuhle. All of it. How we were so happy when we started dating and then things took a turn when we went to Joburg and from there on my happiness with him would only last for 2 seconds before I'm hurting again and then there's the few months we spent together having petty arguments but very much happy and in love... and not to forget not having any sex but still happy. Then came this, the obsessed high school girlfriend. How the hell did we get here and we haven't even finished a flipping year together. I've heard the first year is the hardest, I thought that saying only applied to marriage and not relationships too. Seemingly whatever talk Luzuko and Mira had worked in my favour because Mira left me with him and he was too pissed to do anything to me... my boyfriend would have jumped at the opportunity of angry sex. Good thing he's not Melo! He was busy packing

Me: where are you going?

I was woken up by his ringing phone when Miranda called him.

Him: not me princess. You! Your boyfriend is here and he came to fetch his new girlfriend and they flying to Swaziland or Switzerland or whatever

I kept quiet. So he's really doing it. Don't misunderstand me but I thought he had a plan, he's Melokuhle Bess. He can make her pay without even having to leave with her. Couldn't he at least come to see me and explain the reason his leaving me, some farewell speech or something. Melo is stubborn, he wouldn't dare leave without making sure I'm ok... unless I'm missing something. I could feel my eyes burning with tears. So this was it? This was the end of us. The door swung open and Derrick's father walked in accompanied by Siya's dad. What the hell is going on? Siya's dad went straight for Luzuko while Damon untied me

Him: are you ok?

I nodded

Him: Melo has a plan don't worry

Me: he's leaving with her

Him: no he's not. Siya is waiting outside by the car, can you walk?

I nodded. He was untying my ankles. I watched Siya's dad beat Luzuko up like he was beating a dog. It was painful to watch. When he was done untying me I ran out and was met by Siya who pulled me in for a hug. I kissed him and his musky scent. I found myself crying for lord knows.

Him: you're ok now. You're ok buddy?

I didn't even say anything to his statement. Those have been the worst two days of my life, I didn't eat, I almost got raped, my cheek feels swollen which I doubt it is but the slaps I took from Miranda were fucking painful oh and also Luzuko kissing me forcefully and stroking my boobs. He did that when Miranda left us to go talk to Melo, he kept giving me compliments in how sexy my boobs were, i bit his lip when he tried to kiss me and that pissed him off because he squeezed my breasts even harder and got off me when he heard the door handle squeak. Right now I just wanted to be home in my mother's arms. We got in the car and he cuddled me. I kept thinking about Melokuhle. I know I shouldn't but you can't unlove a person. It's impossible or atleast it doesn't happen overnight. A police car pulled up next to us. He's a judge after all. Two men in uniform went into the house and Mr Bess and Mr Nkohla walked out and came into the car.

Zukisa: I think this belongs to you

It was the ring without its chain.

Me: thank you.

They engaged in light conversation while I looked at this ring in my hand. Maybe if I had said yes I would have endured more than I did. Why does dating this guy come with so much baggage? It makes no sense at all. I don't know when I drifted off but I woke up when Siya was placing me on Melo's bed. His bedroom smells like him.

Him: hey sleepy head

The ring was tightly secured in my hand by a fist.

"My baby"

We turned and mom walked in looking like she hadn't slept for two days. She pulled me in for a hug and I just snuggled in her embrace and allowed myself to be a baby and cry all over again. she held me in her arms until I fell asleep. It felt good to be in her arms, it felt good to be home. I wished I was in Melo's arms but he's probably halfway to Swaziland now. The price we pay for love. People are supposed to break up because they don't love each other anymore and

not because they love each other this much. It makes no sense.

.

.

-Amahle

My husband is something else. This whole time I kept calling him only to find he left his phone. I was so mad at him. Who knows what he and Melo are walking into? The last thing I want is to lose any of them. He walked in accompanied by Zukisa and Siya carrying Yaya, Siya went up the stairs and left me with these two. My first instinct was to wrap my arms around his neck and never let him go and part of me wanted to slap the daylights out of him. The kids went to sleep and left Me, Siya and Babe's paving up and down.

Zukisa: Mrs Bess

I nodded and he walked out. I looked at my husband and slapped him

Him: I understand you mad

Me: mad doesn't even begin to cover it! Damon you scared the shiit out of me

Him: but I'm alive aren't i

He said with that corky smile of his. I threw myself in his arms and he hugged me tighter.

Him: you so cute when you worried

Me: fuck you!

Him: Melo in his room?

Me: no he's not back yet. Damon where is my son?

Him: he's probably on his way here Boobie don't worry. He went to handle Miranda on his own

I shook my head. How can he be so calm. I hit his chest

Him: ouch!

Me: how could you let him "handle" that crazy bitch alone

Him: Melokuhle is not a child Amahle. Stop treating him like one

Me: of cause you would say that because you don't know him like I do! Had you actually spent more time at home than in that court room you would know

Him: i'm not doing this with you. I'm too tired to even do this with you!

Me: if anything happens to my son Damon Bess!

I stormed off. I took my phone and called him but it went straight to voicemail. I started panicking thinking if the worst things possible. There's this thing called a mothers instinct. A mother always knows. I had a bad feeling about this. Melo wouldn't just switch his phone off. I kept calling him only to be told to leave a voicemail after the beep. I walked to our room and Damon was in the shower. I took his phone and tried to call him but to no luck. How the fuck am I supposed to sleep not knowing where my child is? He walked out with a towel wrapped around his waist. I chose well!

Me: Damon something is wrong

Him: what do you mean?

Me: he's phone keeps going straight to voicemail

Tears were already forming. I cannot afford to lose him. He pulled me to his naked chest and wrapped his arms around me.

Him: Melo is fine Boobie

Me: don't say that! Don't say that Damon

Him: Mafaku

I kept quiet

Him: our son will walk in the door any minute now and if he's not hear by 7 then we'll call in a search party ok?

I shook my head.

Him: Boobie i'm trying here

Me: not hard enough. Melo would not not answer his phone Damon

Him: tell me what to do and i'll do it!

Me: I want you to go back. Go look for him and I am coming with you!

Him: fine. Get wear proper shoes.

I went to the closet and so did her. He dropped the towel revealing lord knows! For a second I even forgot our worries and found myself drooling over my husband. I heard him chuckle

Me: what?

Him: its yours if you want it!

He wiggling his brows and I found myself giggling.

Me: no!

I rolled my eyes and took my sneakers walking out. That man is a temptation! How can someone look that sexy at 47? It's wrong right? It should be illegal. He walked out fully dressed. It was surest in the morning around 5am. On my way out I bumped into Babe's coming out of Melo's room.

Me: how is she?

Her: she's sleeping.

Me: that's good. How are you?

Her: happy to have her back. Amahle I'm sorry for blaming your son for this and snapping and

Me: you were stressed, I understand. He blames himself too for this and your reaction as a mother is expected. My son has put Yaya through hell these little months they've been together

Her: but she loves him still. Even if I try keeping her away from him she won't stay away from unless and until she is willing to. Where is he anyway?

Me: he's not back yet. Damon and I going to look for him

Her: I hope he's ok

Me: i'm worried Babalwa. I just have this pit at the bottom of my stomach like something is wrong or something happened to him.

She pulled me in for a hug and brushes my back.

Her: go find your son Amahle. And I am certain that he is fine where ever he is.

Me: I really hope you right. We broke the hug

Bess: ready to go?

I nodded.

Her: Damon thank you. Thank you so much for bringing her back to me

Him: no need to thank me. Just make sure that she's ok yeah?

She nodded. He put his arm around my neck and we walked down the stairs together. I don't even know where we were driving to but all I knew is that we had to find our son. We got to the toll gates and he paid, just then my phone rang.

//Me: Hello

Person: am I speaking to Amahle Bess?

Me: yes this is she. Who is this?

Her: I am calling you from a hospital in Kokstad. This morning your son was brought in unconscious. There was an accident//

Memories of the day I got a call about my parents came flooding and everything went blank. History seems to have a way of repeating itself. I could hear the lady on the line but my brain just shut down. This couldn't possibly be happening. I cannot lose my son. I told Damon something was wrong but he didn't listen. He never does!

Him: Mafaku what's wrong

I tried to breathe but it was so hard to. Nothing came out or in. It felt like I was suffocating. I cannot lose my son the same way I lost my parents. It's wrong! I felt the car come to a stand still. He was parked on the side of the road. He got out his side of the car and opened my door for me and pulled me out.

Him: Mafaku look at me

I shook my head

Him: please look at me and breathe ok. Just breathe slowly

I looked into his eyes and saw my son in them. The beautiful creation we had made was a split image of this man standing before me. I kept breathing in and out slowly until my chest was open.

Him: are you ok?

I nodded and he pulled me to his chest

Him: what was the call about?

Oh shiit I was still on the phone. I pulled away from his chest and looked at my screen, the call had been dropped.

Me: that was the hospital in Kokstad. Melo was in an accident

Him: but he's ok right? He's alive right?

Me: he was brought in unconscious

He stood still for a minute and I just looked at him. He was hurting the same way I was. We shared the same pain. He walked to his side of the car and got in, I got in on my side and he started banging this steering wheel cursing. I touch his hand and he looked at me

Him: i'm sorry

Me: it's ok. Our son needs us ok?!

He started the engine and drove off. I called his sister Iyana, Melody will have an instant panic attack like she did in January when we heard he was in an accident. Iya answered after a while, they haven't slept in days.

//Me: Yana

Her: Mah

Me: Your brother's been in an accident

Her: wait let me sit up I doubt I heard you correctly

Me: he was brought in unconscious

Her: where are you now?

Me: we on our way to Kokstad to find out. We'll have him transferred to Durban

Her: Yaya will go mad

Me: hold out on telling her just yet, she's been through a lot

Her: but she deserves to know

Me: all I'm saying is let us find out how bad it is before you tell her ok?

Her: ok mom. Keep me posted

Me: I will baby//

I held Damon's hand and it was hot. He looked at me and gave me a faint smile. This couldn't possibly be happening. We have lost too much.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:04] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E45

-Yaya

I woke up and mom wasn't by my side. Damn this guy's cologne is really strong, he's not even here but his bed smells just like him. I got up and found mom's phone in the pedestal. I looked

at the time and it was just after 7. I dialled his number and it went straight to voicemail. Seriously Melokuhle. Really now???. I kept trying until mom walked in all dressed up with a bowl. I put her phone down.

Her: morning

Me: hey.

Her: how are you feeling?

I shrugged my shoulders. I needed Melo to explain to me, help me understand everything. Why he would leave with her. He owes me that much. She touched my chin and looked at my cheek.

Her: does it hurt?

She said touching it

Me: i'm fine. Anything from Melo?

Her: I brought you cereal. You need to eat so I can take you to the doctor

Me: no. I need to know if Melo has called or left a message or something. Where is my phone?

She stood up and went to her purse on the chair and took it out and handed it to me. I switched it on and I had a dozen missed calls from pretty much everyone. I called him again but still no luck.

Me: dammit!

I walked to his bathroom and opened the water waiting for it to get hot, I need a long bath yes but right now I just want to get my mom off my back about this whole doctor thing. She was overreacting because my face wasn't bad, it was only pink... like I got slapped but that's as far as it goes. I got out and wore his t-shirt with a pair of sweatpants I didn't even know I had left here until I raided his wardrobe. When I was done I tied my hair up and went to gaggle with his listerin and then we headed down. Talk about a welcoming committee, everyone was here except his parents. I hugged each and every one of them and then Asemahle followed us to the door

Me: has he called or left a message or something?

She shook her head

Me: you sure?

Her: positive. We'll talk when you get back ok honey

She hugged me and then I went to mom's car and we drove off to Amber's hospital. They did every possible check and everything was fine, as it should actually.

Me: can we please start at netcare

Her: ok... who's there?

Me: Sino... well on that day I was taken her mother called me telling me that she was in a coma

Her: oh my God!

Me: yep. Epilepsy

Her: that's terrible.

We drive of to Gateway and parked in front of the hospital and then I called her mother.

//Her: Yandiswa

Me: hey

Her: thank Goodness you're ok. I read it on the news and on Facebook that you were missing a...

Me: i'm fine Ma. I'm here at the hospital, which room are you guys in?

Her: I'm coming to fetch you right now//

We waited until she showed up. She looked frustrated, she had bags under her eyes, it was just bad. She hugged me thanking God I was alive and well and then she broke the hug and she and mom shared a sympathy hug.

Me: how is she?

Her: still no change. I just... I don't know

Me: she's going to be fine. She's a fighter.

Her: im slowly losing hope Yaya. Thank you for coming thou

Me: she's my sister.

We walked into her room and she had pipes connected to her mouth help her breathe. I sat down and took her hand into mine and kissed it. I said a few words and then we left. We got back at the Mansion around 10, my friends were gone and it was just Siya, Iya, Banele and Asemahle.

Ase: why the hell isn't mom answering her damn phone?

Iya: I wasn't even supposed to tell you until we know how he's doing

Me: is everything ok? Is it Melo?

They all turned to me. Tears were already burning my eyes.

Me: Asemahle where is he?

Her: he was in an accident this morning

Me: but he's ok right?

In my mind I was thinking of the worst case scenario and their faces weren't telling me otherwise. I wanted to convince myself that he was fine but nope, who the hell am I kidding? Asemahle shook her head

Her: he was brought in unconscious

Me: wh...

I felt my knees going weak and I just sank to the floor mom tried to touch me

Me: no. Don't. Just don't

Ase: he's going to make it

Me: this was his plan. He had this all planned out

Tears were rolling down my cheeks. I was angry and hurt. How could he do this to me? How dare he save me at the cost of his life? I felt someone wrap their arms around me, it was lyana.

Her: he's going to be fine. He's going to wake up

I shook my head. Melokuhle has to wake up. He can't do this to me. Hasn't he put me through enough?

Me: where is he?

lya: mom and dad are working on having him transferred this side but he suffered a lot of internal damage and brain trauma. It's not safe to move him until they can stabilise his brain

I don't know medical terms but that sounds serious. Why would he try to kill himself

Ase: atleast that bitch is dead

I didn't care about Miranda. All I cared about was my boyfriend. How dare he do this to me? I can't live without him. He has to come back to me. I need him. I just cried in lyana's arms until I had no tears left in me and I was just left with hiccups. She helped me stand up and we went to sit on the couch and Ase gave me a glass of water with sugar to calm me down. Iya's phone rang and she answered it aside. She came back after a while.

Ase: what did mom say?

Her: they managed to stop the internal bleeding so he'll be here later today

Ase: so the worst is over right?

Yana: not really because doctor says he might suffer from memory loss

Me: but he's going to pull through right?

Yana: yes there's hope

Me: please excuse me.

I got up and went up to his room. Don't ask me why I went to his room but I just needed to smell him, feel his presence and just be close to him some way. I don't know but all this was just painful and I just wished he could walk in that door and pull me into his arms and comfort me and tell me that everything will be fine. Tell me that he is ok and he's going to pull through. I won't lie this memory loss piece isn't really sitting well with me, what if he doesn't remember his life where I exist in? What of he remembers life when he was still with Miranda or the time he was whoring around the whole of Durban?

"Don't do that to yourself"

I turned around and Asemahle was standing by the door leaning on the door frame

Her: he's going to wake up asking for you

Me: what if he doesn't remember me Ase?

Her: then we will make him remember you. Love like the one you've shown him and taught him is not easy to forget. My brother is lying on that bed fighting to come back to you Yandiswa and nobody else

Me: he thinks I hate him and want nothing to do with him

Her: he would never think that. Melo would do anything to come back to you my friend

We were sitting on his bed with my hands into hers. She seemed worried about me. My mom had it the worst, I'm sure it's painful seeing your daughter cry for an asshole who's done nothing but hurt her continuously. Mom knows how much I love Melokuhle even after everything but she doesn't get why I'm still with him. If it were up to her she would lock me up in her house and make sure I never see him again just to keep my heart safe. The thing about love is that nothing is promised. You can be happy through out or you could spend every night crying alone waiting for him to come home but that's also the beauty of it. The mystery it holds. The ups and the downs. Knowing that one day it will all be okay and the tears will be worth it in the long run. I have no doubt in my mind that this is the man I want to marry and spend the rest of my life with. The love he has for me and the love I have for him is a once in a lifetime thing. So many people struggle to find their soulmate at such a young age and he and I were fortunate enough.

Me: i'm scared

Her: me too. What happened? Did they hurt you?

Me: that girl is shiit crazy. She blames me for her being admitted into a psych ward. Says if I hadn't meddled in her life then she would be peacefully dead with her child but instead I took Melo away from her and made him hate her for losing their child.

Her: how are you still alive?

She said laughing

Her: such craziness is enough to send you to an early grave mami! That girl belonged in a psych ward

Me: it scares me

Her: what does?

Me: this power he holds. Miranda sin was to fall in love with him. What if I end up like her? What if I turn into her or like the rest of the others?

She shook her head

Her: ha.a! Don't do that. The difference between you and these girls is that he loves you and you love him back. Melo would have never tried to kill himself twice by the way for any of them so honey stop tripping because my brother is madly inlove with you and he is determined on a future with you

Me: what if Asemahle? How certain am I that what I went through these past two days won't happen again? What surety do I have?

Her: non. You have a choice to either stay with him despite everything or give up and all of this would have been for nothing and you spend the rest of your life with a dozen what if's

I kept quiet trying to imagine my life without him and nothing. I've always pictured my life with him in it and the thought of my life without him had never met once crossed my mind and I don't want it to.

Her: I know know you've been through a traumatic experience and I'm not trying to talk you into staying but I hope you know just how much that man loves you honey

I just nodded.

Her: think about it ok?

She kissed my forehead and walked out just then mom walked in. Lord save me now!

Her: you really love him huh?

Me: you have no idea Ma. I thought that this experience would make me hate him with a passion and walk out on him but the minute that door opened I was hoping to see him, I wanted to be in his arms more than anything. I love him so much it hurts

She just nodded.

Her: I hope you know what you doing. I saw how crushed he was over your disappearance, he was barely functioning and now that I'm seeing you go through what he went through I'm seeing just how much you two mean to each other. He's not my favorite person but if you want to marry him then you have my blessings

I kept quiet. Did my mom really just say that??? Wow! I wonder. I hugged her

Me: thank you mom

Her: just finish school and build your career first

Me: I understand Ma

I hugged her again. With every storm comes a rainbow. Mine certainly came with one.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:05] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E46

-Damon

I've been pacing up and and down for 40 minutes now... make that 41 and nobody has come to inform us about our son. All we ever heard was that he was in icu and that the girl he was traveling with sadly passed on. Honestly I could give a damn about Miranda, all I want to know is how my son is doing and nobody will flipping tell us anything. Mahle was more calm than me, I kept going to the receptionist and all she would say is " We will inform you if anything changes". Girl ain't even pretty. It's funny though because she kept giving me these flirtatious looks, child is as young as lyana. Imagine. I'm not the blesser type of guy, my wife is stressful enough for me to add another woman plus I have two daughters who also give me splitting headaches, what would I do with a forth one?

Me: it's been 40 minutes already! Why won't they tell us anything?

She stood up and took my hands into hers and looked at me straight into my eyes with her beautiful brown eyes. She hadn't aged a single bit, she still looked the same way she did when 22/23 years ago when I bumped into her at Ushaka Marine and then the next year at pick n pay berea. She was still beautiful and she still had those innocent eyes that drew me to her when

she came back from Joburg after finding her boyfriend then in bed with a so called friend. Her eyes were that puffy now.

Her: he's going to be fine

All of this mess had better be worth it. People keep saying Melo has a hold over Yaya but I think Yaya has a stronger hold over him. This is not the first time he got into an accident for her, first she was mad at him for something and this time around he did it to save her and keep her safe. How many times does one need to have near death experiences for you to know that they love you so much that they are willing to give their life to death for you? They love each other that much I know but love like the one they have, it's fatal, it's dangerous, it's toxic and nothing like I have seen before. It's beautiful though but it's dangerous and will cost them their lives if they aren't careful. He's already fought so much to be with her, he can't give up now. He just can't. I looked at our hands and then back at her and nodded. She tiptoed and planted a kiss on my lips and then smiled making me smile back. I rested my forehead onto hers and we didn't say anything to each other. We stood like that for what seemed like 30 minutes or so.

"Mr and Mrs Bess"

We turned and looked at the nurse attending to him. We stood side by side holding hands waiting for whatever she was going to tell us. Her face wasn't promising any good news either.

Us: yes

Ama: is he ok?

Her: your son suffered what we call brain haemorrhage. Now that is a condition in which a ruptured blood vessel causes bleeding inside the brain.

Me: can you stop the bleeding?

I once heard Amber mention that this popping of a vessel can lead to things like memory loss, something like a stroke and even death if not attended to properly. Ama's grip tightened on my hand

Her: its not curable sir

Ama: my husband asked if you can stop the bleeding, a simple yes or no will do and not some bullshit science you learnt a year ago. We not asking for a cure, can you stop the bleeding or not

Her: our neurosurgeon is currently attending a conference in Joburg Ma'am

Me: then what the hell have you been doing these past hours if there's no neurosurgeon here?

Her: we were trying to stop the internal bleeding sir. Your son suffered a lot from that accident, he is even lucky to be alive

Ama: listen little girl. Get me someone more qualified to give me the answers I need now!

Her: Mrs Bess i..

Ama: if anything and I mean anything happens to my son, remember I am married to a judge and this little hospital can close down!

She nodded

Ama: now get me a real doctor who can answer me!

She walked away. I don't get it, if there is no neurosurgeon how does she make that conclusion? What are they even doing in his brain without a brain doctor? Ama started punching on her phone.

Me: who are you calling?

Her: keeping lyana updated

I nodded while she called Yana. It then hit me, Marcel Norris. We met this other year at a conference in the states, his wife and mine apparently already knew each other. The guy is a genius. The work he has done is amazing and he's only ever lost one patient in his whole years of being a neurosurgeon. I just hope he's in the country. I took my phone and called him

//Me: Norris

"Mr Bess hi this is his wife speaking"

Me: hello Anam is your husband busy?

Her: she's currently giving a speech on some brain what what here in Joburg. What's up?

Me: my son was in an accident and there's no neurosurgeon in this hospital. The one they have is not here, he's attending a conference in Joburg

Her: I am so sorry to hear that

Me: they think he might have popped a blood vessel in the brain

Her: blood haemorrhage. That's dangerous. I'll tell him as soon as he's done. Where are you?

Me: we in Kokstad. I can organise a flight for you guys

Her: thank you. We'll be there soon as he gets off that stage. Just hang in there ok

Me: thank you Anam

Her: how is Amahle? I can't imagine how hurt she is

Me: she has hope

Her: she should hold on to that.oth of you should. Your son is going to pull through

Me: thank you. Bye

Her: see you in a few hours//

Ama looked at me

Me: Anam and Marcel are in Joburg. They be here soon after he finishes

She nodded. Just then a doctor walked up to us

Him: I understand you wanted to see me

Ama: next time don't send a child who just got out of med school to do your bidding for you. How is my son? Is it brain haemorrhage?

Him: I apologise for that. And yes I'm afraid it's brain haemorrhage

Me: can you stop the bleeding?

Him: yes but I'm not qualified to because then there might be complications

Me: a neurosurgeon is on the way, can you atleast do something to keep him alive and stable until then?

Him: yes sir

Ama: what are you waiting for then?

He apologised and left. A short while Marcel called me and he requested to speak to the doctor in charge, I gave the nurse my phone and then a while later jt came back and I was told that the bleeding was stopped for now but they still needed to operate and make sure that there won't be any surprises. At least they did something.

.

.

-Ase

I can't remember the last time I had to be strong for someone else either than myself. Yandiswa has become my friend, a sister even and he and my brother haven't even been together for a year. Yaya was like a little sister to me, a very wise one too. I've always imagined having a sister like her and now I finally have one thanks to my brother. Melo has put this child through hell, dragged her to the gates of hell and brought her back but she still stuck around. Had not been for the love they share, I doubt I would be in a relationship. They give me hope for a great future. I was stuck between getting drunk to the point of no return and also staying sober to feel the pain and help Yaya go through it and keep her sane while at it. The only person who could get my mind off it all was in his surgery. My handsome nerdy Doc. I called him

//Him: hey beautiful

Me: hey handsome

Him: everything ok? Did you guys find Yaya?

Me: yes she's been found and she's here safe

Him: I thought you'd be a little excited

Me: my brother is in a hospital in Kokstad fighting for his life

Him: why what happened?

Me: he was in an accident. Well asshole got himself into an accident which killed Miranda and left him with internal bleeding and brain what-what.. all I know is that it could result to memory loss

Him: come to the surgery

Me: no I have to keep an eye on Yaya. She's not coping at all. She's hurting so bad that she has herself locked up in his room. She hasn't eaten anything proper in two days and now there's this. I just... I can't leave her

Him: I can imagine. She really loves your brother ey

Me: you have no idea. I hate to ask you this but can you come over and bring her something for the shock

Him: of cause babe anything for you. I'm on my way

Me: why are you so perfect?

Him: because you perfect

Me: you know everything about me but you chose to stay

Him: why wouldn't I stay?

Me: because I'm damaged goods

Him: to who?

I shrugged my shoulders. You'd think he'd be tired of me by now but he isn't. When I wake up screaming or crying he wakes up and pulls me to his arms and asks me to tell him about my nightmare and then distract me until I fall asleep and if I'm home alone on my bed and I get a nightmare, I call him and he answers same time and comes over just to make sure I'm ok. I think Melo has a hand in the way he treats me though but I'm not complaining because each and everyday he gives me reason to fall inlove with him more and more.

Him: don't do that. You know I love you with or without your scars which are unfortunately there and I love you either way. You not damaged goods to me. You are everything I've only ever hoped for.

Me: don't flatter me

Him: is it working?

Me: you know it always does.

Him: I just got in my car, see you when I get there

Me: of cause. Bye babe

Him: bye beautiful//

With that I walked out of my room and went to check on Yaya and she was still curled up like an infant. This was really draining for her and for any of us.

Me: can I get you something to eat?

She shook her head.

Me: too bad I'm older than you and I know my brother wouldn't want you starving yourself

She didn't respond. I walked out to the kitchen and made mac and mince with mashed potatoes and veggies. She needed the food. I dished up and took it to her in his room. At first she wasn't willing but I'm persistent and very annoying that she ended up eating and leaving the plate half empty.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:06] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E47

-Yaya

I can't remember the last time I had a proper sleep or a goodnight's rest. I've been sitting on this chair for 2 days now and there was no change. The first time I saw him in this condition words failed me and only tears were able to express what my mouth couldn't, I remember they even had me sedated in order to calm me down and minute I woke up I went to find him. I needed to

find him. I needed to be with him. It hurt seeing him this lifeless, so helpless and so scar'd, if he saw his face right now... lord knows he'd request a plastic surgery same time to fix and make him look pretty again. I hate that he is lying in this bed for me, for my safety and for my love. Nothing I said that night was meant, I was angry and hurting that I was there because of him but now I realise that life is short and we cannot take back the words we've said nor can we take back those we never said. My greatest fear is that we didn't have enough time together. All the plans we made with each other, all the goals we want to attain, the adventures we wanted to take... we aren't even halfway with any of our lists for him to be lying here. today was my birthday and I still didn't know what to say to him.

Me: today is my birthday... this was supposed to be my first birthday with you as my boyfriend and you showing me ways you have changed my life for the better. You had plans for us today. You made promises to me for today.

I swallowed hard with a lump on my throat. Why does this feel like I'm saying goodbye to him? I took a deep breath

Me: you can't leave me. Not now. I danced for you on your birthday, I gave you a show on your birthday so you owe me a show. I need you to get your ass out of that coma and come back to me already. I still have your ring. Part of me wants to wear it and part of me isn't ready to. I won't wear it unless you wake up and put it on my finger yourself. It's the perfect fit by the way, I don't know how you managed to get my size seeing that you always making fun of my skinny fingers.

This one time he said I wouldn't survive a day as a lesbian, my girlfriend would cheat on me due to these fingers because she wouldn't be able to feel them inside of her. As much as it was an insult it was funny because he said it and it was a memory I wanted to keep. A time when he and I were happy, genuinely, insanelly happy with only nice life problems and rich people problems. That being where to fly to for the weekend. Oh Melokuhle. I don't even know how many countries we've been to in this short period of time. I was holding his hand listening to the machines beeping slowly at a reasonable rate.

Me: Melokuhle I've cried enough to last me an eternity and that has all been on you. You owe me happiness now, overflowing joy, the kind that only you can bring me and nobody else. It's funny because even after everything that's happened there's nobody I'd rather be with. There's nobody i'd rather be slapped for than you because Melokuhle I love you. So much it hurts right here

I said pointing at my heart. I hope for his sake he can hear because I'm not willing to say all of this again in person shame. I'm just not that person and he of all people knows it. I got up and planted a kiss on his forehead and sat back down.

Me: because of you I've had to grow before time, had to deal with crazy ass bitches, threatening texts and every other crazy b.s and now that I'm here wena you think you can take the easy way out? No honey it doesn't work like that. You are going to come back to me and focus on you and I and those that love us the same way we love them. So Bess you gets to wake up. For my sake ok. Do it for me or else I won't eat and it will suck really bad because you know just how much I love food.

My sweatpants felt like I borrowed them from someone. They were baggy in a not so cute and sexy way as they once were. Yep the struggle continues. The man that I love and was willing to come back to South Africa for was lying in a hospital bed in a coma. Marcel warned that it could even be a year before he wakes up. Marcel's wife, an amazing woman by the way. Very chilled and down to earth offered to help me pray for him because sometimes all we need is a little prayer to ask he be brought back to us. She taught me that this might just be a test of faith, funny though because this was really no time for a test of faith. I was holding on to the memories he and I have shared and the little hope I had was enough to keep me stable. I'm scared but at the same time I hate seeing him suffer. Why do I love this man so much.

.

.

-Amahle

The operation went successfully thanks to Marcel. I really don't know where we would be without our friends, they were able to move Melo to a hospital in Durban. I don't even know how many papers we had to sign before Marcel could operate on him. It's safe to say that the worst was over and now what's left is for Melo to wake up so we know that everything went well. It's been two days now since the operation but he was still the same. Yaya only left his side to go shower, she literally lived here. Poor thing didn't eat nor did she sleep because she kept hoping he would wake up anytime now but nothing. I had just got to the hospital.

Me: still no change

Yaya: nope

Me: I brought you food

She shook head

Her: I'm not hungry

Me: honey you have to eat. You need your strength

She shook her head.

Me: Yaya look at me baby

She turned to look at me and I cupped her face, she had lost a little weight in this short period of time. Today was her birthday but it didn't feel like it at all. She had bags under her eyes and they were puffy. I understand her pain, take it from someone who's lost a dozen loved ones.

Me: I know you hurting. I know the pain you going through, I'm his mother so I know. You can't punish yourself like this honey, you have to eat, you of all people know your boyfriend and how much he would bite our heads off for allowing you to not eat or rest and today is your birthday, the day you and him first met. Melo is going to wake up all we need to do is be strong for him

Her: we didn't have enough time Mah. We spent half this year apart or fighting. I still need him

Me: I know baby. I know. Part of you needing him should include you eating and resting

Her: I need to feel this. I know he was just as miserable when I was missing

Me: Yaya you need to rest. Your mother is worried about you and everyone else. Just this one day and if there is any change you will be the first to know

Her: what if he wakes up and I'm not here?

Me: I will call you. Now Asemahle is on her way here and she will drive you home ok

She nodded. I hugged her and kissed the top of her head. It's beautiful how much she loves him. It scares me thou but I'm glad my son found someone like her to share his life with and to love him this much and his surname had nothing to do with it. She was so broken and so hurt. I hated seeing her like this, Melo needed to wake up before this child dies. Asemahle walked in.

Her: hey

We turned to her

Me: hey baby.

Her: any change?

Me: sadly no.

She went to stand on the other side of the bed and took his hand into hers.

Her: twin you gotta wake up already. I miss you. I have so much to tell you fuck! Sorry mom. Anyway you owe me big time brother. Big time. I love you okay?!

She said kissing his forehead and then walked over to our side and took Yaya's hand and walked out with her leaving me with a smile. My kids and the love they have for each other. I love that they best friends. I sat where Yaya was sitting and took his cold hand into mine.

Me: oh baby the things you put me through. The things you've put that sweet sweet child through. You owe it to her to wake up. You owe it to her to wake up with your memory intact. I thought I knew love until I saw the things you two are willing to sacrifice for the other. I've been married for 20 years and love like this is none like I have seen no experienced... don't tell your father I said that. It's so funny how your father and I found out about you and your twin. We were in Paris I think, we went to a palm reader slash card reader and she told us that I was pregnant, your father having been the one with the air sickness and stuff and the mood swings didn't buy it... it was my first time even hearing him speak French. I was excited and scared, excited that I was carrying twins but scared that when I had the loop inserted years back I was told that I had a short womb and that could lead to a few minor problems when pregnant. I was scared of giving birth preterm. As painful as it was, you guys made it all worth it. You made me happy, you

made me stronger, you thought me how to love, you gave me reason to fight for my life and for you guys in my near death experience. I remember when Yana went off the rails after she found out about her real mother, you were the one who helped me through it Sphen and I knew then and there that the woman you fall in love with would be the luckiest but little did I know that you would be the luckiest to. I remember when you first told me about her, you had this smile I hadn't seen in a very long time, this energy, you were happy and forever in a good mood and when she left for home it was like she left with that part of you. You are keeping that part of her with you wherever you are, she's not happy at all. She's hurting so bad and only you can make her feel better. Just open your eyes, that's all I ask of you

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:07] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E48

-Ase

Knowing the future Mrs Bess... yes I have hope that my brother will wake up and ask her again to marry him and then they will live happily ever after. Anyway knowing Yandiswa she wasn't going to want to go out... so I took her to her place where I had everything. Of course it wasn't going to be the same without Melo but I'm hoping she can take one day off from stressing and crying and worrying about my brother whom I know very well is going to wake up! The whole way to her place she was quiet and not saying anything. I stopped in front of the house and we both got off and headed inside, normally she would have asked if I had forgotten something here or whatever but not in the state she is in. I'm really worried about her. So a few days ago Melo and I were talking and he had this idea, a surprise dinner for Yaya even if it's at her place, but first he was going to take her out and pamper her all day and then later a few of her close friends gather around and have a nice birthday dinner. Seeing that he was not here to see his plan through I took it upon myself and did everything with the help of our friends. Melo had already bought her a gift and he had me keep it the minute he landed here in SA. So yesterday while I was going through my drawer looking for lord knows what I found a letter addressed to Yaya, as tempted as I was to open it I didn't and I figured I'll give it to her tomorrow instead which was today on her birthday. I've been debating with myself to give it to her after or before because honestly the last thing I want is to see her in tears again. I can only imagine what he wrote in it. We went inside and I led her outside to the patio where close friends and family were gathered around.

Me: I don't know how you do things from where you from but from where I'm from birthdays are

a thing that are meant to be celebrated yearly! And no, you not going back inside to lock yourself in your room because just this once I want you to take a break from everything and just enjoy one day, one day without the crying and the stressing and the not eating ok? Just for a few hours

I said whispering in her ear from behind her.

Her: I look like a mess

Me: nobody here minds.

Her: no pictures!

I laughed at her. I doubt she heard herself, what's a birthday without pictures. I saw a smile creep in, it wasn't wide but it was a start. I pulled her hand to the crowd and people wished her happy birthday and some gave her speeches and just... it was amazing. She was now laughing and dancing and a little high... kind of backed a few space muffins in honor of her... Her mom was around and I think she ate a few too. What's a stoner's party without weed huh??? Anyway I was happy to see her smiling and laughing and just carefree and not worrying herself. Champagne glasses started going around and I clicked my glass and stood by the patio asking everyone to gather around.

Me: thank you all. Thank you all for coming, thank you all for being here... oh shoot I just said the same thing. Uhhm anyway I'm not much of a speech person which is why I won't give any but there are a few people who would like to say a word or two... I mean literally a word or two, this is not a graduation party or a 21's or even a funeral, your speech shouldn't take a whole hour now. Anyway you guys are free to give your speeches now.

Everyone laughed as I made my way to stand next to her, she looked her fingers into mine and looked at me then smiled

Her: thank you for this

Me: pleasure

We were whispering. Her mother said a few things and then came to hug and then came Ash her roommate.

Ash: I know we only met this year but I already consider you as my best friend. Melody said to keep it short so i'll try to do as told. My friend this year has been a bliss, I've never met a 19 year old so full of life like you, you are literally a breath of fresh air and you are all things good. You bring light everywhere you go, you've made a name for yourself in this cruel world and I for one am proud to call you my friend. Happy birthday honey.

She walked over to Yaya and they shared a hug and then Naledi walked up.

Her: my friend you know exactly what I want to say to you but because there are some old people in here and a baby, I won't say half the things I want to say. Happy birthday my best

friend since forever and may God bless you abundantly!

She got off and hugged her and then a few speeches followed, some making her laugh and some making her cry but in a nut shell she was happy. She walked over to the patio.

Her: guys I don't know what to say. This, this is beautiful. Asemahle I know you responsible for all this so thank you and also to you guys for playing a hand in it. I really wasn't expecting this. When I left that hospital I thought I was going straight to bed only to come home to this and I won't lie the joy I feel right now overshadows any pain I've been feeling inside because I find comfort in knowing that he is here with me celebrating this moment with me. Guys thank you so much for all of this.

She walked down and I hugged her tightly.

Me: you ok?

Her: yes. Thank you... when is everyone leaving?

I chuckled

Me: at 2pm. Don't worry they know the drill. You are here to get some rest and then go back to the hospital ok?

She laughed and thanked me then we broke the hug and I let her be happy with everyone else I. By 2pm everyone else who didn't leave here had left and Missy had managed to eat. She was in her room now. I went to knock.

Her: come in

She was inside her blankets.

Me: I have one last thing for you. I found it yesterday in my drawer

I said giving it to her and she took it

Her: thank you

Me: pleasure.

I kissed her forehead and walked out of her room to help clean up.

.

.

-Yaya

"Mafaku

You reading this means I've done something stupid which will make you either resent me or love

me... I choose the second one because then I know what to fight for. I know that you probably figured it out already why I did what I did but if not here's the deal. It is my fault you were in the mess you were in which means it's up to me to fix it all and make sure that you are safe and alive. I was never going to move to Swaziland and leave you here, I don't know how to describe it but the love I have for you comes close to a little obsession. And even if I had moved I was going to be miserable and I was never going to leave you alone so the best option I had was to get rid of the problem. Miranda was never going to let you go, I don't know her but I know people like her and people like that don't just let you walk free, they haunt you for as long as they live because you hold the key to a door even they could never open.

Mafaku you've changed me for the better and these months with you have been a bliss, a blessing and the little days without you made me realise that I can't do this whole "life" thing without you in it. I've had a taste of life without you and trust me it sucks and I never want to go through it again. I don't know whether I'm dead or stuck in a coma as you read this but just know that it's not a goodbye note nor is it a suicide note. My angel I love you so so much and please take care of yourself for me.

EAT YANDISWA GXABA! I know you ok, you love food. I expect to come back to my beautiful well shaped girlfriend and not a sac of bones with nothing to hold on to. And if I find out that you were punishing yourself please know that I will deal with you personally and trust me you don't want that.

You're a beautiful girl and a happy one, that's the person I expect to see first thing when I wake up. I really hope I'm not dead and just stuck in a coma.

Oh and happy birthday, incase I can't wish you one myself. Worse I had this beautiful magical day planned out for us and I just know you were going to enjoy every minute of it it ok and I expect to see lots and lots of pictures to make up for the little time you and I lost. Enjoy your birthday my beautiful instant boner giver girlfriend and future wife. By the way will you marry me? I won't stop asking you until I get a yes.

Xoxo you handsome sexy dripping sauce boyfriend DMB"

His tiny gift box was sitting on the pedestal, I've been contemplating opening it. I wiped my tears and took the box and opened it. It was a house key with a note "put this key in every hole in my flat until you find what you are supposed to be looking for". I reread the note 5 times and still didn't get it. I got out of the covers and went downstairs, Asemahle was still here.

Me: Ase are you busy?

Her: no why?

Me: can we drive to Melo's flat

Mom: is everything ok?

Me: yes mom everything is fine

Mom: ok good.

Ase: ready when you are.

We walked out to her car and drove off to Melo's apartment and parked the car in front of his garage. We got off and I opened the door and started looking for places where I could put the key in, it looked like a safety box key. Asemahle was laughing at me trying to figure out where it could possible be. I walked to his room and there hung a picture of us, black and white, body to body. It wasn't disturbing actually, it was a very sexy picture with his Calvin Klein boxers showing. It was a picture I took in the mirror where I was standing in front of him and he had his back facing the mirror. It was beautiful and it sat above the bed. I removed it and jackpot! I opened with the key and it opened. I then opened the safe box and there was another box, just bigger than the first one

Her: finally! Open it!

Me: fine!

We sat on the bed and were welcomed by his garage key and a remote, it was Black.

Ase: no way!

Me: what?

Her: you so slow! Let's go!

We walked to his garage and I opened it. Before me stood a red mini cooper. I took out the remote and turned it around and it had the mini copper logo behind. How stupid and slow of me. Asemahle screamed startling me. This is too much even for him. What am I going to do with a car???

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:07] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E49(complete)

-Yaya

I didn't know whether to be excited or feel some type of way. I told Melo I was ok without a car and then he goes on and does the opposite. This guy keeps doing the opposite of the things I

tell him. Jesus what am I going to do with this guy... he's lucky he's in a coma otherwise he was going to return it shame!

Her: you don't like it?

Me: it's beautiful

Her: but???

Me: I told him not to do this. I just... I wanted my first car to be bought by me with my first salary

She looked at me and laughed hysterically. I looked at her confused AF. What was funny?

Her: you need to get on with the program. When you date the richest eligible bachelor in Durban you gotta get used to expensive gifts. You really have a lot to learn shame!

She grabbed the key from my hand and unlocked the car and then got in the drivers seat and left me standing there. Mom won't like this one... I went in the passenger sat down. Wow! Even in a coma he's still looking out for me. It was so pretty the seats had my initials embedded on them on the head rest and the seat, it had black leather written in red. I just looked at it.

Ase: say something

She had her phone pointing at me

Me: hahaha to who? Melo? He's lucky he's in a coma!

Her: stop being dramatic. Scream and shout and jump up and down. You have a car!!!

She was taking a video.

Me: it's beautiful. I actually love it

Ase: we have a car!!! Finally! No more driving you around. Thank God

I couldn't help but laugh at job dramatic she sounded. As if she's always driving me around, I've never had any problems taking a taxi to anywhere. On a serious note I was grateful for my new baby. I think i'll call her twinkle. My very own little twinkle.

Her: lets take it for a spin

Me: you really are your brother's twin! You sure you guys don't have some magic powerranger morphine insync shiit going on

She punched me playfully

Her: thank God we don't. God I can't even begin to imagine the things my brother thinks of. I would be traums for decades!!!

I laughed. The things that go on in that brain of his are actually not what people would expect.

Sometime we just sit and listen to what the other was thinking and some are hilarious and some are very serious and leave me worried. He would seat and tell me about his relationship with his grandfather, Daniel Hlathi. A business mogul and business God of his time. When he was in high school they once talked about the kind of girl he wanted to settle down with and Melo's response was; "I haven't met her yet but when I do you will be the first to know", sadly he didn't live long enough to know but he told me that when he first met me he spoke to him about me and told him about this feisty stoner chick. Melo fell for me before I fell for him. Honestly I don't buy that he spoke to his grandfather about me, I mean we gated each others guts! He also went on to tell me that when I had an interview for my very first job with the Mbira's he had prayed for me that I get it. The way I laughed at him, I stopped when I saw how serious he was about the whole praying for me thing. Like fuck he wasn't joking. I've had some of the best moments of my life with this guy!

Me: you'd be surprised.

I said smiling to myself. After Zuko I thought I was done with men, I was sure I was done with men and believed that I was unlucky and every guy was like him because my friends had planted the idea of all men are the same into my head and having my kind of a mother didn't make things any easier. Mom has instilled it in me to never give a man power over me, to never allow myself fall victim to man's lies and to always show my independence to a man and show him that there is literally nothing I cannot do for myself and now that I look at my life she wasn't wrong but there's wrong with allowing yourself to fall victim to a man's word. I mean that's how you grow because then you learn to tell the difference between a man and a boy, a boy being someone who is only there to waste your time and move on to the next while a man knows how to treat you and care to your every need, not just financially but also emotionally and spiritually. And that's Melo to me, a man. He's learning and I'm willing to learn with him, learn to be the right woman. We got to Gateway and parked in the parking lot, if not even know why we were here shame. She got off and so did i.

Her: wait is that Lathitha?

I looked where she was looking and indeed it was, she was walking out of the elevator followed by my father. It took me a minute to digest what my eyes where seeing. The guy and I haven't spoken since that time I was back for a while. They were laughing and they seemed happy with a few shopping bags. Pastor was a Blesser... not just in church but also outside church... who would have thought??? hid daughter is still stuck in a coma and his wife refuses to leave her side for a second. I literally zoned out watching them as they made their way towards us, they couldn't even see me the way they were happy. When they were close I walked up to them and slapped the sperm donor right across his face shocking both him and his blessee. He looked at me in disbelief and so did Asemahle. I was angry that he was busy gallivanting while his daughter is stuck between living and dying.

.

.

-Lathitha

Yandiswa was back? Since when? You'd think they post it on Facebook that they found and that we could stop looking. Argh it was probably a TV scandal to gain more likes and followers. Who knows? At least my brother can finally stop looking and turn his attention to me. I don't even get why they always choose her. There's literally nothing special about her. I saw Siya first and she went after him and then came Melo, at least with her father she won't even try. Honestly when he and I first met I didn't know he was her father and when I found out I had already fallen for him hard. Thomas tried to talk Me out of it and so did my friends but it's not easy to unlove someone. He's promised to leave his wife, the divorce papers had already been drafted.

Him: are you crazy!

Yaya looked at me from head to toe and back up with nothing but disgust

Ase: what the hell is going on here?

Yaya: meet my "father" and his side chick. Does Sino know that you busy blowing money on some piece of ass who opens for the first guy to show her what seems like love or kindness or care? What did he promise you huh? That he was going to leave her for you? Mh...

I was hurt by what she said about me. I'm not a slut. Growing up guys never looked in my direction, there was nothing wrong with me or so I thought but I was never lucky. All the guys I had ever been with have only ever wanted to bang ne and that's it. So shoot me for finally meeting someone who loves me as I am.

"Yaya"

We all turned and it was Thomas. Great! My perfect adopted big brother to the rescue. I mean that sarcastically.

Me: what are you doing here?

T: you know this guy?

Me: yes he's my brother... not by choice.

Mars: so this is your guy huh?

Me: you one to talk Mr Blesser

He looked at me and then back at a Yandiswa who was already walking towards a red mini copper. It looked new. Perks of dating a Bess I guess. Thomas ran after her and caught up. Argh my brother and this girl, no wonder we don't get along.

T: lets just go! I'm taking you to your place

Me: but babe we st...

Him: i'm not asking you Lathitha I'm telling you!

I just rolled my eyes and we walked towards his car. Yaya and Thomas looked like they were arguing or something while Asemahle sat on the passenger seat pressing her phone. We got to the car and put the things in the boot and then I went to sit in front. I heard the car doors locking.... okay and then???

.

.

-Yaya

See why I said he was those snake and doom pastor's? You see his actions and the things his doing? And then Sunday he stands in front of a congregation and preach about how adultery is a sin and all that other hypocrisy. I was about to get it when Thomas blocked the door with his hand. You've got to be kidding me!!!

Him: no heads up? No text? No nothing Yandiswa?

Me: excuse me?

Him: you go missing and then you don't even bother telling us, me to be exact that you've been found alive and not so well by the looks of things. Yaya have you any idea how worried I was about you

I looked at him with a raised eyebrow. Has he any idea how much I don't care? Am I supposed to be phased by all this or what?

Me: Thomas move your hand I have better things to worry about.

He took my hands into his and I pulled them away and folded my arms in front of my chest.

Him: Yaya I won't give up on you. I won't give up on us. That night was not a mistake at all. It was fate Yandiswa. I flew across the country for you

Me: I didn't ask you to. Thomas just move so I can go!

Him: why won't you give me a chance? That boyfriend of yours won't be waking up anytime soon. He doesn't even have to know

I looked at him for the longest. He didn't sound ridiculous, he sounded demented. Did he hear himself? I would never! And I mean never do that to my boyfriend!

"Yandiswa"

Screamed an angry voice behind me. This day just keeps getting better. Why are all these people trying their best to fuck my mood up???

Mars: don't you dare yell at her!

I looked at him with a raised eyebrow. And then idrama?

Dad: I will talk to my daughter anyhow. Who the hell are you anyway?

Mars: definitely not a married man cheating on his wife with a child young enough to be his daughter that's for sure!

Me: can you two figure whatever it is to figure out elsewhere! I need to go.

Dad: you have a car?

Me: if you weren't so busy trying to play sugar daddy with my ex friend, you would know!

Him: he bought it for you huh? Where is he? Since when do you accept cars from men?

I looked at him and laughed hysterically. Was he kidding me?

Him: return it to him immediately. If you wanted a car you could have just asked for one

Me: it's a little to late to try and play "daddy" dearest don't you think. You don't even know me for you to say what you just said! I bet you didn't even know I was missing for two whole days and that my boyfriend is now stuck in a coma all because he tried to save me. Don't try lecture me about my relationship when I don't meddle in yours. Oh and by the way today is my birthday. Now both of you MOVE!

By now tears were already threatening. I was so mad. Who did he think he was? I don't have a father. I never had one. Only my uncle gets to play that role and he is excelling in it. I opened my door and then got in banging the door. I hit the steering wheel in frustration.

Ase: don't let them get to you! It's your birthday and you have an amazing car and you were happy. Lets go visit my bother, maybe seeing his now ugly face will cheer you up

I chuckled. Asemahle doesn't deserve to be 21. She always has something to joke about.

Her: there she is.

I turned on the engine and drove off

Me: Melo will never be ugly!

She just laughed at me

Her: fuck you so whipped bruh! This love you have for him has made you blind

I just laughed at her. This girl knew how to cheer me up.

Me: screw you! When last did you even see your boyfriend? Mhhh

Her: today and yesterday and the day before and everyday of the week

I laughed at how she said it.

Me: he makes you happy?

Her: more than you know. The way he treats me is just too good to be true. Feels like a 90's love song

Me: which is not a bad thing thou

Her: I know. I feel like he's pressuring me thou

Me: into what?

Her: no not into sex, but I don't know... he's so inlove with me it scares me that I'm not loving him enough or the way I should love him. I just I don't know Yaya it's scary for me. This is literally my first real relationship and I don't want to screw it up. You know?

Me: that's how I feel about your brother everyday. It's ok, it's normal honey. When a man loves, he really loves and he loves deeply and truly and meaningful. You just have to allow yourself and embrace the moment. And just allow yourself to be happy

Her: I see why Derrick loves you and allows you to call him Melokuhle.

I found myself laughing at the thought of Miranda who was mad at me because Melo let's me call him Melokuhle.

Me: funny story about this being allowed to call him Melokuhle thing right. So after my near rape experience, she sits opposite all concerned asking me if he hurt me or whatever and I snap at her and say "please just let me go home and I promise you I will never call or see Melokuhle again" she literally filtered everything else and said in a very low and sad voice "he let's you call her Melokuhle..."

I said imitating the way she said it and Asemahle just cracked up in laughter.

Her: you see what I mean? You have my brother by the balls. Even his high school sweetheart wasn't allowed to call him what mom and dad call him.

Me: she said I didn't love him or else his ring wouldn't be hanging around my neck but it would be in my finger

Her: this girl seems like a mental case. Poor thing depression got her good

Me: I don't blame her thou, uMelo has that effect. He's hurt so many girls, he's made so many girls go mad. Sometimes I'm scared i'll end up like the rest of them. You know, failed suicide attempts, leaving in his shadow, depressed and subdued to him and only him

Her: I don't know about his exes but I know you. You've never given Melo power the way these

girls have which means that you challenge him into something he's not and that alone is enough to fascinate him and keep him interested. Even as a child, he was the kind of kid who liked to figure things out and when he finally does he never stops, he doesn't let go. That's you to him now. He wants to let you go but he can't allow himself to. He's scared to lose you to anything. I feel like roles have been reversed and you the one with the upper hand as compared to his previous relationships.

I just nodded in anticipation. Sometimes it may feel like Asemahle is putting in a good word for Melo but at the same time she's not, she's just a friend who's concerned and loves us both and doesn't want to see us break each other's hearts which is cute actually.

.

.

<3

[10/16, 21:08] Wadz: *WITH PAIN COMES LOVE*

.

.

S02E50 - Finale

-Yaya

We walked in his room and Mrs Bess was just seating there pressing her phone and Mr Bess was standing by the window.

Us: hello

Ama: you back early. Did you get any sleep?

Ase: she got all excited over Melo's gift and she forgot

Dae: so you like the car?

I smiled

Me: yes I do... even though I would have preferred he talked to me about it first

Ama: you just like me you know that. These Bess men and spoiling their women

Dae: you should be proud of me. I taught him well

These two were everything. They are the kind of parents you can only dream of becoming yourself one day. They were beautiful and so carefree and humble too. They were the real definition of couple goals.

Ama: Ofcourse I'm proud Nuni yam

Mr Bess blushed. It's amazing. She calls him one thing and the guy turns pink

Ase: oh my God you blushing! Dad!

Ama: hay wena leave my man alone!

Him: tell her Boobie. She's a silky child this one

Ama: must be that boyfriend of hers

Ase: mom!

Dae: you have a boyfriend? Since when?

Ama: where did you think she disappears off to? He's a doctor, a very handsome one too... he's 25. he owns his own practice

Ase: mom!

Ama: you never told me not to mention it

She said shrugging. Oh if only Melo were awake. He would make this even more interesting. I just sat down and watched them. They were a beautiful family and they all got along perfectly.

Ase: I didn't think I needed to but now I know!

Just then Iya walked in with Damien Bess... ay these Bess men were all hunks, from the father to the brother and to the son. Makes me wonder how the original one looked. Actually he himself was a hotty, Melo once showed me his picture

Iya: hello family

She said hugging us.

Damien: I don't believe I've had the pleasure

He said referring to me

Ama: she's a baby Dae!

We all laughed.

Him: i'm a married man. I'm Damien Bess, the hot uncle. And you must be the famous Yandiswa
I flushed.

Me: I wouldn't say famous but yes. I'm Yandiswa

Ama: enough flirting with the kid you making her shy

Damon: wheres your wife anyway?

Dae: had to attend some last minute event thingy. She'll fly in tonight

Ama: and the kids?

Dae: those things aren't kids. They dating now and you can barely keep up. Zanda hardly comes home with this new boyfriend of hers and David is a man whore. I'm getting grey hair by just thinking about it!

Ase: he's kids are your age

She said talking to me.

Damon: we were just talking about that too. Asemahle has a boyfriend. He's a doctor. He's 25 and he has his own practise.

Ase: seriously dad!

Iya: he's a great guy dad come on

Damon: you knew?

Me: she hooked them up

Dae: do I need to kick somebody's ass? When do we get to meet this boy?

Ase: never! Derrick already threatened him. I don't need you two interfering further. Anyway stop picking on me and pick on Melanie! She's dating a boy below her league

Iya: and here I was trying to rescue you and you throw me under the bus

She said rolling her eyes

Ama: he's below your league how?

Iya: he's not below my league. Her an Melo only say that because he's in between jobs at the moment.

Damon: what did he study in school?

Iya: does it matter?

Dae: if he's going to date my niece and wish to marry her someday then it does.

Ase: he only has a matric certificate

The room went dead silent.

Damon: you kidding me right? This is some kind of joke right? Iyana.

Iya: and this is why I haven't brought him to meet you guys! You can be so judgemental

Ama: ok what is he doing at the moment?

Iya: he's a cashier at G-star in Pava

Damien & Damon: a cashier???

Ama: when is he planning on going back to university? I mean how old is he anyway?

Iya: he's 26

Damon: surely by now he would have raised enough money to go back to school and also there are bursaries! What the hell Melanie?

Iya: can we have this conversation elsewhere?! How is Melo?

She said looking at me.

Me: still the same

Dae: you dating a cashier... is this some sick stage you going through or something? I don't get it

Ama: Damien and Damon leave my daughter alone.

Damon: does he even take you out or buy you nice things or something? I never thought I would see the day where my daughter dates a cashier of all things!

Ama: Damon! You upsetting her, drop this

Dae: I love you doesn't settle the bills or pay for petrol

Ama: that's the thing with privileged people, they tend to look down on others. Not everyone grows up in a rich home and doesn't have to work a day in their lives because they know that some day they will inherit their parents riches and run the world! If Iyana loves this guy then we should be supporting her and not this.

Iya: thank you mom.

Damon: you of all people know how hard I worked to be here. It had nothing to do with being privileged. It's all about determination and knowing what you want in life

Ama: you don't know this boy's reasons for not going to varsity straight after matric

Damon: I don't even care about his reasons. You done with him. I won't have my daughter date some cashier.

Iyana stormed out and Amahle followed. Uwoah the drama in this family.

Ase: but dad that was uncalled for.

Dae: princess we don't want these boys to trick you. The world knows you and you'll find that they only dating you because of your surname and nothing else. My son scores girls using his surname and it always works in his favour

Damon: how the hell do you go from dating an engineer to a cashier? It makes no sense

Me: love makes no sense Mr Bess. I see no finger envelope between Me and Iyana's boyfriend really but you guys treat me different. I don't come from a privileged family myself but I'm one of the lucky ones. Not all of us are lucky by the way, some actually have to work their ass off in order to get into university. You think he's after Iya's money, do you think the same about me or I'm safe because my mother just happens to be a doctor and your wife's friend? Because truthfully speaking your son is way above my league and you know that but not once do you shame me for it so why shame him?

Damon: the difference between you and him is that you in school making ends meet and making a name for yourself. You are working towards your goal

Me: who is to say he isn't? What if working as a cashier is his way of making ends meet?

Ase: He lost his parents when he was doing his matric and they left him to care for his 2 sisters who are now doing their matric. The rest if his parents family abandoned them after their death and the money he inherited went into funding for his sisters education. He is making ends meet dad and he does take her out and buy her stuff. She loves him daddy and he loves her

Mr Bess and his brother kept quiet. I know I enter no where but I don't take kindly to people who look down on others people all because they have all the money and power in the world while the rest of us don't. It's sickening.

.

.

-Iya

And this is exactly why I don't tell them things. They get all judgy and say insensitive things and act like brats. Yes my father and his brother can act like brats! Just because they grew up with silver spoons in their mouth doesn't mean everyone else did. I heard mom call after me, she grabbed my arm slowing me down.

Her: baby talk to me

Me: no. You guys are just. God I don't even know why I was born into this family. First it was Melo and now it's you guys. Why can't you just be happy that I'm happy?

Her: come on!

She pulled me to the bench and we sat down. We were outside the hospital.

Her: look I know your father overreacted and I will talk to him about that I promise. But baby you need to understand that we are only looking out for you.

Me: i'm 23! I can look after myself. Or what? You scared i'll turn out like my mother

Ok maybe that didn't come out right. I could see hurt written on her face and the sad part was that the words had already left my mouth.

Me: Mah I'm sorry, I didn't mean that

Her: you've made your point and for the record this conversation had nothing to do with Aya!

She stood up and I held her hand

Me: mom I'm sorry. I'm just... I'm sorry

Her: its fine. Do as you please lyana.

She yanked her arm and walked off. Fuck! I really didn't mean to say that. Dad just made me so mad. I don't even know where that came from even. I just walked out of the hospital and drove to Pava. I need to see him.

.

.

-Yaya

Mrs Bess walked in and threw herself on the chair and just sunk in. I wonder how that went. We didn't say anything and just engaged in light conversations about nothing. Later on the doctor came to check on Melo and things were still the same with him so he left. Ama and the Bess brothers left with her and I was left with Asemahle. It was already past 8

Her: I'm curious

Me: what?

Her: do you think it goes up even when the owner is stuck in a coma

I looked at her and couldn't help but but laugh. Was this girl serous? Who thinks if that?

Her: I'm only asking... it's no doubt my brother is a perve for you. I'm pretty sure even if he woke up with a memory loss, he'd probably ask to see your vagina with hopes to remember you

I just laughed even harder and what was more funny was how serious she was.

Me: I doubt it. I mean isn't it connected to the part of the brain that controls involuntary movements? I mean if you can't move any other part of your body when stuck in a coma, what

are the odds of a hard on?

Her: but think about it, being in a coma doesn't mean you dead because your brain is still functioning and your can still hear everything, who's to say you can't feel anything?

Me: and who is to say you can feel something? You ever been in a coma before?

Her: not a coma. Just alcohol poisoning nothing serious really even though my family blew it out of proportion. Imagine!

Me: the way you take things lightly no wonder your brother worries so much about your ass!

Her: I miss him. He needs to wake up already!

Me: I miss him too.

Her: isn't it funny that you two met in your birthday and he was giving you attitude and this time around he's stuck in a coma... it's something about your birthday dude... it's cursed

We both cracked up. This girl is a real stoner and right now I'm convinced that she smoked some earlier on before we went to Melo's place. She's crazy and the conversations we having...

Her: I'm going to get something to drink, want anything?

Me: just water please. Thank you

Her: sure thing.

She walked out and left me with my boo. I took his hand and kissed it.

Me: why won't you surprise me like you normally do and this time around surprise me by waking up. It's my birthday for Christ sake. I love the gift by the way even though we still need to talk about this car thing. Thank you for it. My birthday started off nicely and then went on to be shitty when I ran into my father and Lathitha while taking it for a spin. And Thomas was apparently looking for me, as if he'll ever have me. He was on some tip that you don't have to know about whatever he was thinking of doing with me... as if I could ever hide anything from you. You need to wake up, I'm miserable here!

I felt his fingers move. I almost jumped. Or was I feeling things?

Me: baby???

I looked up at him and he was blinking his eyes until he had them fully open. Oh my god he's awake! I literally ran out full speed to look for his doctor who came in and checked him out and then told me that everything was fine. When he was done he took off the oxygen mask on him and asked him a few questions about himself which he answered

Dr: everything thing seems fine

Melo: one question. Who are you?

She said referring to me. My heart just broke into a million tiny pieces. He doesn't remember me.

Dr: this is your girlfriend. She's been here the day you came in. Miss Gxaba memory loss is normal for someone in his condition. Just hang in there ok.

The doc told him he would come check on him tomorrow and that he should rest. I was left with Melo.

Me: you really don't remember me?

He shook his head.

.

.

See you in Season 3